

UC-NRLF



\$B 59 049







TRAVELS  
THROUGH  
LOWER CANADA,  
AND THE  
UNITED STATES  
OF  
NORTH AMERICA,

IN THE YEARS  
1806, 1807, AND 1808.

TO WHICH ARE ADDED,

Biographical Notices and Anecdotes of some of the leading Characters in the United States; and of those who have, at various Periods, borne a conspicuous Part in the Politics of that Country.

---

BY JOHN LAMBERT.

---

IN THREE VOLUMES.

WITH ENGRAVINGS.

VOL. II.

---

---

LONDON:  
PRINTED FOR RICHARD PHILLIPS,  
BRIDGE-STREET, BLACKFRIARS.

1810.

T. Gillet, Printer, Crown-court, Fleet-street.

E41

L2

V.2

TO VINO  
LIGORIO

# CONTENTS.

## VOL. II.

---

### CHAP. XXIII.

Leave Quebec. Mode of Travelling. Steam Boat. Schooners. Voyage to Three Rivers. Beautiful Scenes. Eel Traps. Spearing Fish by Torch Light. Second Journey to Three Rivers by Land. Pass the River at Cape Rouge. Arrive at Jacques Cartier. Rapid Torrent. New Bridge. Post House. Monsieur Garnoux, the Blacksmith. Deschambault. Seigniori of Grondines. St. Anne. Charles Lanaudiere, Esq, Grand Voyer of the Province. Batiscan. Iron Works. Champlain. Rivulets. Bridges. Canadian Farms. Roman Catholic Crosses. Post House at Cape Madelaine. Arrival at Three Rivers - page 1

### CHAP. XXIV.

Town of Three Rivers. Houses. Streets. Musquitos. Fleas. Baron La Hontan. Public Buildings. Fire at the Convent. Intrepidity of a Soldier. Escape of a Nun with an Emigrant Priest. New Convent. Visit to the Nuns of St. Ursule. Abbé de Calonne, Curé of the Convent. Portrait of the Grand Vicar. Advice to Clergymen. Setting Watches during the Litany. Monastery. Billiard Room. Canadian Fencibles. Deserters. Death of a Canadian. The Irish Landlady. Anecdote of Colonel T——. Cure of a Locked Jaw. Trade of Three Rivers. Storekeepers. Visit to the Forges of St. Maurice. Iron Works. Brickmaker.

Society. Party Spirit. The Election of Mr. Ezekiel Hart.	
Amusements. Scuffle in the Market Place. Swelled Necks.	
Mad Girl. Foundlings	page 14

## C H A P. XXV.

Leave Three Rivers. Voyage to Montreal. Point du Lac.	
Baron de Becancour. Lake St. Peter. Machiche. River	
du Loup. Richlieu Islands. Town of Sorel. Horrid	
Murders. Captain Sorel. Chambly. Boucherville. Eagle	
Island. Island of Montreal. Rapids. Incredible Anecdote.	
Island of St. Helen. City of Montreal. Ignorance of a Pilot.	
Interior of Montreal. Dillon's Hotel. Parade. M'Tavish's	
Monument. Convents. Franciscan Friars. Paul-Street.	
Notre Dame Street. View of Montreal. Theatre. Public	
Amusements. Hospitality. Ship-building. Advice to Gen-	
tlemen respecting European Servants. Useful Hints. Mar-	
kets. Turnpike Road. Visit to La Chine. Indian De-	
partment. Visit to the Indians at Cachenonaga. Indian	
Doll. Chevalier Lorimier. Distressing Event. Providen-	
tial Deliverance. Adventures of Captain John. His	
Daughter. Love and Revenge. Roman Catholic Funerals.	
Leave Montreal	53

## C H A P. XXVI.

Journey to New York. Leave Montreal. La Prairie. St.	
John's. Independent Whig. Fellow Travellers. Sloop	
Dolphin. David Crossing the Line. Merman seen in the	
Richlieu River. English Negotiators. Isle au Noix. An-	
ecdote of a Soldier. Cumberland Head. Canoe upset.	
Ducking. Shelburne Bay. American Hospitality. Lake	
Champlain. Crown Point. Accident. Floating Ice. Old	
Ti, or Ticonderoga. Gale of Wind. Wood Creek. Run the	
Vessel Ashore. Excursion through the Woods. Whitehall.	
Capture of General Burgoyne. Account of Saratoga. Ame-	
rican Stage Waggon	95

## C H A P. XXVII.

Leave Skenesborough. American Taverns. Hire another Waggon. Dine at Salem. Captain White. Humorous Waggoner. Turnpikes, a profitable Speculation. Travelling by Night. Lansinburgh. Troy. Newspapers. Federalists and Democrats. Stage-coach. Steam-boat. City of Albany; its improved State. Gregory's Hotel. Mode of Living at Taverns. Town of Hudson. Experiment, Sloop, a new Packet Vessel. The Hudson River. Beautiful Scenery. Theological Dispute. Entertainment on board the Sloop. Major André. West Point. Arrival at New York. Appearance of the City at Night. - - - - - page 121

## C H A P. XXVIII.

Boarding House. Evacuation of New York celebrated on 25th November. The Harbour. The Broadway. Bowery Road. Shops. Hotels. Public Buildings. The Park. Caterpillars. The Theatre. Mr. Cooper's Performances. Richard the Third. Annotations on Shakspeare. Vauxhall. Ranelagh. Wharves. Warehouses. Shipping. State of New York before the Embargo. Bustle and Activity which prevailed. Melancholy Effects of the Embargo. Annihilation of Commerce - - - - - 143

## C H A P. XXIX.

Places of Worship. Public Buildings. State Prison. Courts of Law. Board of Health. Quarantine Station. Chamber of Commerce. Inspectors of Lumber, &c. Commerce of New York. Increase of Commerce. Market Places. Abundance of Provisions. Articles brought to Market. Fly Market. Bare Market. Price of Commodities at New York. Charitable Institutions. The Ladies' Society for the Relief of poor Widows, with small Children. The Cincin-

nati. Medical Society. Protestant Episcopal Society. Columbia College. Newspapers. Literary Fair page 159

### C H A P. XXX.

Number of Deaths at New York. Mode of living in America. The Yellow Fever. Population of New York. Deaths. Church Yards. Funerals. Society of New York. Elegant Women. French and English Dresses. Fine Figures. Delicate Complexions. Bad Teeth, a groundless Charge. Education. Thirst after Knowledge. Arts and Sciences. Literature. Taste for Reading. Salmagundi. The Echo. Barlow's Columbiad. Smoking. Style of Living at New York. Splendid Marriages. Great Fortunes. Anecdote of a Sailor. Quaker's Meeting. Quakers. Anecdote of a Jew. Singing Schools Page 186

### C H A P. XXXI.

Christmas Day. Recommendation of the Clergy. New Year's Day. Political Parties. Duels. General Hamilton. Colonel Burr. Satire upon Duels. Ancient Chivalry. Donna Fiddleiosa. Duels by Twilight. Courageous Youths. Bullets through their Hats and Coats. New Mode of Duelling. The New York Barber. Anecdote of Emperor Huggins. Humorous Barbers. Mr. Jefferson's Advice to Huggins - - - - - 214

### C H A P. XXXII.

Essays from Salmagundi. Strangers at New York. Mustapha Rubadud Keli Khan. His Letter to Assem Hacchem. Women at New York. Tripolitan's Reception by the Americans. His Opinions upon their Form of Government. Fashions of New York. Rivalry between Mrs. Toole and Madame Bouchard. Ladies' Dress. On Style. Style of an English Citizen—of a Nobleman—of a Chinese. Bell-

brazen, the Favorite of the Emperor Dessalines. The Fashionable Vulgar. The Gilets. Fashionable Life. The Perfection of Style. Mustapha's Description of an Election. Election Orators. Sovereign People. Beer Barrels. Ghost of Washington. French Inconnus. Stranger at Home, or Tour in Broadway. Moore's Poems. New York Assembly	- - - - -	Page 232
---	-----------	----------

## C H A P. XXXIII.

Tom Straddle. A Brummagem Hero. His Voyage to America. Arrival at New York. Attempts at Notoriety. Stylish Living. A Man of Ton. Profound Dissertations. Straddle's Unfortunate End. Plans for Defending New York Harbour. The Torpedo. Calamities of War. An Experiment to Destroy the English Navy. Anecdote of a Chinese. New Plans. Jeremy Cockloft. Archimede's Burning Glasses. Style at Ballston. Citizens' Ladies. A Carolinian Buck. Mode of Living. Squabbles. Drinking the Waters. Amusements	- - - - -	293
--	-----------	-----

## C H A P. XXXIV.

Winter at New York. Stealing Hats, a fashionable Larceny. Hermaphrodite Dress. Fine Figures. Slender Waists. An American Blood. Tea, a Poem. Letter to Assem Hachem. Pacific Government. Logocracy. Slangwhangers. Tom Paine. American Abuse. Congress. Windy Nation. Red Breeches. American Resentment	- - - - -	324
---	-----------	-----

## C H A P. XXXV.

Leave New York for Charleston. Take passage in the Calloope. Fellow Passengers. The Irish Knife-grinder. Gun Boats. Quarantine Ground. Sandy Hook. Gulf Stream. Arrival at Charleston. Streets. Houses. Public Buildings.		
---	--	--

East Bay. St. Michael's. The Branch Bank. Charleston Library. The Museum. Poisonous Tree. Pernicious Effects of the Pride of India. Turkey Buzzards. Dead Horses. The Golgotha. Negligence of the Municipality. Public Buildings. The Orphan House. The Theatre. Vauxhall. Anecdote of Mrs. S——. Unfortunate Courtship. The Market-place. Productions. Price of Provisions, &c. - - - - - Page 350

### C H A P. XXXVI.

Population of Charleston. Society. The Planters. Extravagance and Dissipation. Money Lenders. Long Credit. Character of the People. Parade and Ostentation. Charleston Races. Jockey Club. Race Course. Balls and Concerts. Amusements of the People. Rifle Shooting. Duelling. Anecdote of Marshal Turenne. A Bloodless Duel Sullivan's Island. Outrages at Charleston. Riots among the Sailors. Consequences of the Embargo. American Seamen enter the British Service. - - - - - 380

### C H A P. XXXVII.

Servants at Charleston. Slaves. Slave Trade. Slave Merchants. The Bargain Buyer. Observations upon the Slave Trade. The Treatment of Africans. Refined Cruelty. People of Colour and Mulattoes. Negro Characteristics. Religious Fanaticism. Methodist Preachers pelted in their Pulpits. Manners of the Negroes. An Anecdote of a Negro and his Wife. Their Intrepid Death. Religion. Service of the Episcopal Churches in the United States. Methodist Meetings. Marriages. Funerals. Novelty of an Undertaker's Profession in Charleston. Charitable Societies. Free Masons - - - - - 403



## C H A P. XXXVIII.

Legislature of South Carolina. City of Columbia. Revenue.	
Expenses of the City of Charleston. Taxes. Court of Laws.	
Curious Trial. Portraits of Washington and Hamilton more	
saleable than those of Jefferson. Review on Charleston	
Race Ground. Militia of South Carolina. Volunteer Corps	
of Charleston. Field Day. Military Force of the United	
States badly disciplined. Satire upon American Discipline.	
A Militia Muster. - - - - -	423

## C H A P. XXXIX.

Arts, Sciences, and Literature of South Carolina. Newspapers.	
Incomes of the Planters. Houses. Husbandry of South	
Carolina. Productions of the Soil. Rice. Indigo. Cotton.	
Tobacco. Maize. Hemp. Implements of Husbandry.	
Waggons. Sledges. Grasses. Pasture Lands. Manu-	
factures. Iron Foundries. Gunpowder. Grist Mills.	
Manufactories of Cordage. Commerce of South Carolina.	
Neutral Trade. Conduct of the Belligerents. Exports from	
Charleston - - - - -	442

## C H A P. XL.

Climate of South Carolina. Musquitos. Dreadful Whirlwind.	
Tremendous Cloud. Trees torn up. Plantations destroyed.	
Storms of Hail. Immense Hailstones. Remarkable Sleet.	
Sudden changes of Weather. State of the Weather in	
Charleston for 1807. Stranger's Fever. Mountains covered	
with Snow. Vicissitudes of Climate. Diseases. Typhus	
icterodes, or Yellow Fever. Dr. Johnson's Medical Oration.	
Progress of the Weather. Sickness and Deaths at Charleston	
in 1807. Distressing drought. The Comet. Lunar In-	
fluences. Tides. Thermometer. Vaccination. Dysentery.	
Influenza. Yellow Fever. Obituary from the Bills of	
Mortality in Charleston during five Years - - -	463

*Directions to the Binder for placing the Engravings.*

VOL. I.

A Map of North America, to face the title page.	
View of Cape Diamond and part of the Lower Town of Quebec	Page 17
Prescot Gate and Bishop's Palace at the top of Mountain Street	20
Chart of the Basin of Quebec, &c.	43
Seminary Boy ; and a Gentleman in his Winter Dress	61
French Habitans, or Countrymen	168
Habitans in their Summer Dress	168
Canadian Cariole	174
Cape Diamond from Wolfe's Cove	248
An Officer of the British Army and a Merchant of Quebec in Winter	310
French Canadian Lady and Priest	344
Indian and his Squaw	368

VOL. II.

Town of Three Rivers, to face	page 2
Town of Sorel	5
Place d'Armes, Montreal	6
Notre Dame Street, Montreal	7
View of General Burgoyne's Encampment at Saratoga	11

VOL. III.

Plymouth, Massachusetts to face	page 13
---------------------------------	---------

# TRAVELS,

&c. &c.

---

## CHAPTER XXIII.

*Leave Quebec—Mode of Travelling—Steam Boat—Schooners—Voyage to Three Rivers—Beautiful Scenes—Eel Traps—Spearing Fish by Torch Light—Second Journey to Three Rivers by Land—Pass the River at Cape Rouge—Arrive at Jacques Cartier—Rapid Torrent—New Bridge—Post House—Monsieur Garnoux the Blacksmith—Deschambault—Seigniory of Grondines—St. Anne—Charles Lanaudiere Esq., Grand Voyer of the Province—Batis-can—Iron Works—Champlain—Rivulets—Bridges—Canadian Farms—Roman Catholic Crosses—Post House at Cape Madelaine—Arrival at Three Rivers.*

MY first excursion to Three Rivers was by water; a mode of travelling not always very agreeable, when ascending the river. The numerous rapids, and strong currents, which com-

mence at the Richlieu, about 45 miles above Quebec, render the voyage extremely tedious, unless you are favoured with a strong easterly wind. It was about the middle of August, 1807, when we left Quebec for Three Rivers, where my uncle's family were to reside, until the house on the farm at Becancour was fitted up for their reception. As we had a considerable quantity of machinery, agricultural implements, &c. to remove, Mr. Campbell chartered one of the schooners, which sail regularly between Quebec and Montreal. These vessels range from 30 to 100 tons, and being merely adapted for burthen, afford very poor accommodation for passengers. Few of the inhabitants, indeed, ever take their passage in them, except upon the voyage down the river from Montreal to Quebec, which is generally accomplished in two days; and even with contrary winds is seldom more than four or five days. The people are obliged to take provisions with them, and go on shore at night to sleep at a farm house, unless they take a mattress with them; for the cabin, which is extremely small, contains no other bed than the master's. The Frenchmen who command these vessels, are also not very nice in their manner of living, and the cabin is consequently always in a filthy condition. The passage money is a dollar from Quebec to Three Rivers, and two dollars to Montreal, cheap enough if the accommodations were more decent.

I should think a steam boat similar to that which runs on the north river, between Albany and New York, only on a smaller scale, would answer extremely well on the river St. Lawrence, where, without a fair wind, vessels are often upwards of a month getting up to Montreal, a distance of only 180 miles from Quebec. It might be made for the purpose of carrying merchandize as well as passengers. The American steam boat frequently goes a distance of 160 miles, against wind and tide, in less than two days. It runs between Albany and New York regularly twice a week.

Having put our goods on board the schooner, and a fair wind coming from the north-east, we all embarked, in the expectation of reaching Three Rivers the next day; but before we got to Point au Tremble, about 20 miles from Quebec, the wind suddenly shifted to the south-west and obliged us to anchor. My uncle and the rest of the family, except myself, quitted the vessel, and proceeded to Three Rivers by land, leaving me in charge of the property on board. Fortunately I was well provided with plenty of provisions and a comfortable bed: the master of the vessel was also one of the better sort, of that description of people, otherwise my situation would have been by no means enviable; for it was upwards of sixteen days after their departure before I reached Three Rivers, and was then obliged to leave the vessel within a few miles of the town,

there not being wind enough for her to stem the current. She arrived about five days afterwards, having been rather more than three weeks on her passage of 90 miles, which with a fair wind is often made in less than a day and a half.

The river St. Lawrence, all the way up on both sides, affords a variety of the most beautiful prospects. As far as the rapids of Richlieu, the shores are steep, rugged, and lofty; in some places projecting into the river in the form of small capes and promontories; and in others, receding into innumerable coves and bays, which in many parts expand the river to a considerable breadth. The banks are covered with trees and shrubs of various kinds, except in a few places, where the black lime slate, or lime stone rock, shivers in thin pieces or moulders into dust. On the summit of the shores, the white farm houses, and neat churches, placed at almost regular distances, appear at intervals between clumps of trees and rich meadows. In other parts the shores are seen sloping into cultivated valleys covered with a beautiful rich verdure, and adorned with small neat villages, in which the church, the houses of the curé and the seignior, are generally the most conspicuous. Thick umbrageous forests, and distant mountains whose summits mingle with the clouds, complete the charming scenery, which is viewed to great advantage during a voyage up the river, and which presents to

the eye, a succession of the most beautiful landscapes.

In several places along shore, the Canadians place hurdles, just beyond low water mark, for the purpose of catching eels, &c. a number of baskets, or traps, are placed between the hurdles, which are covered at high water, and as the tide ebbs down, the eels and other fish, bury themselves therein, and are easily taken. Another curious mode of fishing is also practised by the Canadians and Indians; they go in their canoes on the river at night, the darker the better, for the purpose of *spearing* salmon and the larger species of fish, by torch light. They can see the fish to a considerable depth, and are extremely expert at spearing them. They are very fond of this sport, and pursue it with much avidity.

About a month after, I had occasion to go to Quebec, and on my return again to Three Rivers, I travelled by land. It was then the latter end of October, and the road, for the first stage out of Quebec, was extremely bad. The journey by land would be more pleasant if performed in comfortable vehicles; but the Canadian post calashes, are very ill adapted for a long journey: they afford neither shelter from the pouring rain, the scorching beams of the sun, nor the heavy dews of the night. The driver also, by sitting in front, presses it down, and renders the traveller's seat very uneasy; and at every nine or ten miles

he has to step into a fresh vehicle. The post-houses are regulated by an act of the provincial parliament, which enjoins the proprietors to keep a certain number of horses, calashes, and carioles, ready at all hours of the day and night for the accommodation of travellers, and in general, very little delay is occasioned. The price of travelling is also regulated by the act, and a paper, containing the sum to be paid from stage to stage, is stuck up in every post-house. It cost me from Quebec to Three Rivers, including provisions which I took with me, about ten dollars, or forty five shillings sterling for 90 miles. The regulated price is one shilling currency per league: but the stage into and out of town, is charged two or three shillings per league, on account of the greater expense of keeping the horses, than in the country. There is no post established on the left bank of the river.

I left Quebec about noon, and at the end of the first stage of three leagues, passed the river of Cape Rouge in a kind of scow or flat bottomed boat, secured to a rope stretched across the river. At this ferry or traverse, fourpence is charged for passing with the horse and calash. From thence we proceeded to the post-house about a hundred yards further, where I got into another calash. I had no occasion to cross any more rivers till we arrived at Jacques Cartier, about 36 miles from Quebec. This river, which derives



its name from the navigator who first explored the river St. Lawrence, is frequently very dangerous to cross, on account of the extreme rapidity of the current, occasioned by the broken rocky bed over which the waters precipitate themselves into the St. Lawrence.

It was dark when I arrived, and I was obliged to alight from the calash, and walk down a steep, winding road, to the river, which runs through a narrow valley, inclosed on both sides by lofty heights. The canoe was conducted by one man, who held on by a rope stretched across the river, and secured to posts; and such was the impetuosity of the current, that his strength was barely sufficient to prevent the canoe from being carried away by the stream. A considerable way up the river a handsome bridge has been erected within these few years; but the distance is too great from the post-road for travellers to pass over it, except in the spring or fall of the year, when the ferry is at times impassable, without great danger.

On arriving at the other side, I proceeded up the hill with the calash-driver, who carried my portmanteau to the post-house. Here I found the family at supper; but, I was told, they could not afford me any accommodation for the night. It being extremely dark, I was not much inclined to travel any further, and therefore inquired if I could get a bed in the neigh-

bourhood; this, however, I found could not be procured nearer than three miles, at Cape Santé, where a blacksmith, of the name of Garnoux, keeps a house, for the accommodation of travellers: upon this, I got into a calash; and, in about half an hour, was set down at Monsieur Garnoux's. The house is small, but every thing is neat and clean; a very uncommon circumstance in the post-houses. Monsieur Garnoux, who, by the bye, is a very decent blacksmith, received me very politely, and handed me out of the calash into his best room. Though it was Sunday night, he had not much in his larder. Tea or coffee, and bread and butter, were all that he could furnish. I had, however, a tolerable good larder of my own, in a basket, and therefore did not feel the want of any thing but rest; which, after supper, I procured, in a very decent bed.

At day-break, the calash from the post-house was at the door: having breakfasted, and paid four shillings for my entertainment, I took leave of the blacksmith, and proceeded on my journey. The accommodations at this house are the best on the road, between Quebec and Three Rivers; and I would advise all travellers between those towns, to take up their abode for the night at Monsieur Garnoux's, in preference to any of the post-houses.

After passing through the seigniory of Des-

chambault, I came to Grondines, the poorest seigniory in Lower Canada. The soil barely covers an immense bed of stone, and can scarcely supply the inhabitants with the necessaries of life. Its present seignior is Mr. Moses Hart, of Three Rivers, who possibly turns it to some account, in the making of pot-ash, &c. ; though he told me, that he one year derived upwards of 80*l.* for his *lods et vents* only. Its former proprietor ruined himself by sanguine speculations in the culture of corn, for which he went to a very great expense, in the erection of mills, &c.

The next seigniory, called St. Anne's, is the property of Charles Lanaudière, Esq. Grand Voyer of the province. In some parts it lies very low, and, in the spring, is usually inundated, which occasions the post-road to be situated farther from the river, than it is in other seigniories where it winds along the summits of the lofty banks which overlook the river, or along the borders of delightful valleys. Mr. Lanaudière is one of the most respectable French gentlemen in the colony. He was an officer in the army of General Montcalm, and was wounded on the plains of Abraham. He is now between seventy and eighty years of age, yet possesses every faculty in such admirable preservation, that he does not appear more than fifty ; and is more active and intelligent than many men at that age. He is sincerely attached to the British government ; and,

in his conduct, his manners, and his principles, appears to be, in every respect, a complete Englishman. Many years ago, Mr. Lanaudiere visited England, where he lived in the first circles, and is, of course, well known to several of the Princes. On his return to Canada, he was appointed Grand Voyer of the Province. This office requires him to make an annual circuit of Lower Canada, to inspect the state of the roads, bridges, &c. in the several parishes. He has a salary of 500*l.* per annum. There are also Grand Voyers of Quebec, Montreal, and Three Rivers, who superintend their respective districts, and are subordinate to the Grand Voyer of the Province. Mr. Lanaudiere possesses the esteem of his countrymen, and of every English gentleman that arrives in the country, who always meets with a hearty welcome at his house.

The next seigniory is Batiscan, where the abundance of iron ore that was discovered, determined several of its proprietors to establish an iron-foundry and forge, upon similar principles to those of Three Rivers. At present, I am told, it is a losing concern, and two of the partners have lately withdrawn their shares. It is to be hoped, however, that they will succeed, as every thing which tends to increase the manufactures and commerce of a new country cannot fail to be beneficial.

Champlain, which is situated next to Batis-

can, is an extensive seigniory, being upwards of eighteen miles in length, and of considerable depth. Its soil consists of a sandy loam, in many parts, of the colour of yellow ochre. Several small springs are met with in different parts of the seigniory; they form little rivulets, which run across the road into the river. A few loose logs of wood are thrown over them, by way of bridges. These little streams are found more or less along the road, from one end of the country to the other, and with the ditches that are cut by the farmers, between their respective grounds, are always covered by loose logs, which shake the calash very much in passing over them, and would break the springs, were they constructed of steel, instead of leather.

The farms situate along the roads in Lower Canada are generally cleared of trees for about a mile back. They are seldom more than two or three acres in breadth, but run back into the woods to more than ninety or a hundred acres. The Canadians suffer few trees to remain near their houses, on account of the musquitoes: this, with the wooden railings and fences, have rather a naked appearance, compared with the hedges and rows of trees planted along the roads in England. There is, however, upon the whole, a neatness in the cultivated parts of Canada, that is seldom met with in the United States, except in very old settlements. This neatness is occasioned

by clearing the land of the stumps of trees, and fencing in their farms with more regularity than is the practice in the States, where the slovenly zig-zag, or worm fence, is very prevalent. The Americans, however, have the advantage in the appearance of their houses, and other buildings.

By the road side, a few crosses still remain up to attract the attention of the traveller, who formerly, if he was a pious Catholic, would kneel down, and utter a short prayer, or pull off his hat with the greatest reverence; but, at present, the number of crosses is greatly diminished, and the few that remain are but little noticed. They are commonly about twenty or thirty feet high, and adorned with all the instruments which the Jews are supposed to have employed in the crucifixion of our Saviour, viz. the hammer, nails, pincers, a flask of vinegar, sponge, ladder, and the spear with which the soldier pierced his side. The crown of thorns is placed in the centre of the cross, and the cock which crowed when Peter denied our Saviour, is always placed at the top. Some of these crosses are railed in; and passing through St. Augustine on the Sunday I left Quebec, I saw several of the Canadian men and women kneeling and praying, apparently with great devotion, till the sound of the calash, passing, drew their attention to a more irreverent object. One of the men who drove the calash that day, always crossed himself whenever we passed

any of those holy mementos; the others never took any notice of them.

On my arrival at the post-house of Cape Madelaine, in Champlain, I embarked in a canoe for Three Rivers, that passage being generally preferred to the ferry, which is situated a few miles up the St. Maurice river. It took us nearly an hour to reach the town, as we had to pass outside of two islands, seated at the entrance of the St. Maurice. This river, in disemboгуing itself into the St. Lawrence, is divided into three channels by these two islands, from which circumstance it was denominated Three Rivers, and gave name to the town which is built at the confluence of the St. Lawrence, and one of the channels.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

*Town of Three Rivers—Houses—Streets—Mosquitoes—Fleas—Baron La Hontan—Public Buildings—Fire at the Convent—Intrepidity of a Soldier—Escape of a Nun with an Emigrant Priest—New Convent—Visit to the Nuns of St. Ursule—Abbé de Calonne, Curé of the Convent—Portrait of the Grand Vicar—Advice to Clergymen—Setting Watches during the Litany—Monastery—Billiard Room—Canadian Fencibles—Deserters—Death of a Canadian—The Irish Landlady—Anecdote of Colonel T———Cure of a Locked Jaw—Trade of Three Rivers—Storekeepers—Visit to the Forges of St. Maurice—Iron Works—Brickmaker—Society—Party Spirit—The Election of Mr. Ezekiel Hart—Amusements—Scuffle in the Market Place—Swelled Necks—Mad Girl—Foundlings.*

THE town of Three Rivers is situate on a light, sandy soil. One part, towards the St. Maurice river, is considerably elevated, and commands a beautiful and extensive prospect of the St. Lawrence, and opposite shore. The other part of the town lies nearly on a level with the



water. The shore is, notwithstanding, bold and steep, and slopes off abruptly into eighteen or twenty feet water, capable of admitting large vessels to lay close along-side; and, with the help of a couple of spars, placed from the shore upon the deck of the vessel, to land their goods, and put them immediately into carts, which are backed over the spars, as far as they can go, and receive them with great facility. This natural wharf is very convenient, and occasions little or no expense to the merchants.

Three Rivers is very small, compared with Montreal and Quebec; but in size it ranks as the third town in Lower Canada. It is, however, scarcely larger than some English villages. I was never able to ascertain the exact number of houses and inhabitants; but the former, I believe, do not exceed 250, nor the latter 1500. There are very few respectable looking houses in the place; the rest are paltry wooden houses, containing a few rooms on the ground floor, and a garret above. Some of them are in better condition than others; but, for the most part, they appear to be falling to decay, from neglect. It is very seldom that the houses in Canada have any paint bestowed upon them; but they are often white-washed: yet few in Three Rivers have even this decoration to recommend them.

The houses are mostly built with small intervals between them; apparently to prevent acci-

dents from fire. The streets are narrow, and unpaved, and on a dry windy day, the sand and dust fly about in clouds. The foot-paths are badly kept up, by pieces of timber placed about three feet from the houses. Notwithstanding the inconveniences of the arid soil of Three Rivers, it has its advantages, inasmuch, as you may walk out immediately after the heaviest rain, without soiling your shoes.

The woods being almost close at the back of the town, favour the retreat of innumerable musquitoes and sand-flies. These with the multitude of common flies which inhabit the town, are extremely troublesome in sultry weather. I was never particularly annoyed by any other insect; though, if any credit is due to the testimony of Baron la Hontan, Three Rivers must formerly have abounded with fleas. In his Travels, he says, "A man that would live there, must be of the like temper with a dog; or, at least, he must take pleasure in scratching his skin, for the fleas are there more numerous than the grains of sand." This assertion of the Baron, I have, fortunately, never realized, and as I am not inclined to dispute his word, I will give all the merit to my fair countrywomen, who, since their settlement in the town, have, no doubt, by their cleanly habits, expelled every thing that was before noxious and dirty.

The public buildings of Three Rivers, are the

convent of St. Ursule, the Roman Catholic church, the barracks, and the old monastery of the Recollets, or Franciscan friars; which latter is now converted into a gaol, a court of justice, offices for the sheriff and prothonotary, a billiard-room, and an episcopalian chapel!

The convent of St. Ursule was founded in 1677, by M. de St. Valier, bishop of Quebec, for the education of female children, and as an asylum for the poor, the sick, and those who were tired of the world. The number of nuns, at present, does not amount to more than twenty; they are, for the most part, elderly women, and are governed by a superior. This nunnery was burnt down, for the second time, in 1806, and is not yet completely rebuilt. It is said, that a nun set it on fire, in order to effect her escape with a man belonging to the town, to whom she was attached; at all events, it appears suspicious that the fire should have originated in the belfry: the only possible means of it, was from the friction of the wheel setting the bell-rope on fire. The nun who is suspected, had to ring the bell that evening; she said, that the moment she attempted to pull the rope, it broke, and the flames burst out above her. The Canadian fencibles, who were then quartered in the town, were very active in saving the nuns, and the property belonging to the convent. An old nun, who had been confined many years to her apart-

ment, was with difficulty rescued from the devouring element. She refused to leave the place, in spite of every intreaty; a soldier, however, took her up in his arms, and was just making his way out of the window, upon a ladder which was placed against it, when a young nun ran up to him, crying, "Ah, mon Dieu sauvez moi aussi—sauvez moi aussi." "~~Damn it,~~" says the soldier, "why didn't you come before: here I have been obliged to force this old woman away, in order to save her, when I would rather have carried you in my arms; but, come along, I'll try what I can do for you." Upon which, the brave fellow took the young one upon his back, and the old one under his arm, and had contrived to get half way down, when unfortunately the ladder broke, and all three tumbled to the ground: they, however, luckily escaped, with only a few bruises.

In consequence of the fire, the nuns were distributed in the convents of Quebec and Montreal; and subscriptions were set on foot throughout the country, for the purpose of building a new one. The funds of the Ursulines were very poor, and the British inhabitants, much to their honour, contributed, in common with the French people, in aid of the institution; a convincing proof of the unanimity of Catholics and Protestants in that country.

A few years ago, an emigrant priest, who officiated as minister to the convent, and who is

mentioned by Mr. Weld in his Travels, as so amiable a man, ran away with one of the young nuns, the daughter of a very respectable French gentleman. The priest took her to New York, where, as soon as he was satiated with her company, he left her, and went to France. She was reduced to great distress, and wrote to her father to intercede with the bishop, to allow her to return to the convent. I understand the bishop refused her request; and that she yet remains at New York. It was her sister, I am told, who interested Mr. Weld so much in her favour, by the melancholy which seemed to prey upon her lovely countenance. She died a few months after his visit, of a broken heart, having entered the convent in consequence of a disappointment in love.

The new convent was opened early in 1808, for the reception of the nuns, though then not more than half finished. In the August following, after my return from the States, I visited it, in company with Mr. Guky the sheriff, and some other gentlemen; having first obtained permission from the Grand Vicar. The superior received us at the second door, with great politeness; her dress was the same as the nuns, which consists of a coarse black stuff gown, made extremely plain, and long waisted: above this is a white linen head-piece, which conceals all the hair, and covers the forehead almost to the eye-

brows; over that, a long black veil is thrown back. The white linen cloth comes down on each side the face, close round the chin, and covers all the neck and bosom. It is remarkably white and smooth, and shews a pretty face to advantage: but in what will not a pretty face look well? The nuns of St. Ursule, however, whom I had the pleasure of seeing, had passed their grand climacteric, and of course were not well qualified to appear to advantage in such a dress, the superior excepted, who was really a fine handsome woman, and must have been a beautiful girl: she appeared to be about forty years of age, and had presided several years over the convent.

She took us through all the apartments, except such as were occupied by those nuns, who did not wish to be seen. In consequence of the building being in an unfinished state, the nuns' beds were placed in two or three large rooms, until their respective apartments were completed. The house is very long, and built in the form of a cross: the chapel, for the performance of mass, is in the centre on the ground-floor; together with the refectory; the hall, and kitchen; the rooms for educating the children; and the apartments of the curé, or minister, who resides in the convent, and performs the religious duties of the house and chapel. The present resident is the Abbé de Calonne, brother to the celebrated prime mi-

nister of Louis XVI. He was allowed by the English government to retire to Canada, and arrived in the autumn of 1807. He is said to be a very amiable and accomplished man, and appears about sixty years of age.

The superior conducted us into the study of the Abbé de Calonne, but he was absent. He possesses a tolerable good library, in which I observed several English books, particularly Blair's Sermons. Two or three fine cabinet pictures, were hung up in his apartment; and, together with the books, appeared to be the remnants of his former greatness. We afterwards proceeded upstairs, and were introduced to two or three old nuns, and as many novices, who were busily engaged with their needles; they all rose up on our entrance, and would not be seated while we remained. The novices were dressed like the other nuns, except that they wore a white, instead of a black veil. They appeared to be strapping country wenches, about thirty years of age; and apparently better qualified to increase the population of the country, than to waste their lives in celibacy. However, "*Chacun à son goût, dans ce monde,*" and as long as they devote their time to the care of the sick, and the education of youth, they are not useless members of society. The noviciate lasts for two years; after which, if they are still inclined to enter the

order, they receive the black veil with great ceremony, and are immured for life.

A naval gentleman who happened to be of our party, hearing that there was an English woman among the nuns, was desirous of seeing her; upon which, one of them stepped forward, and spoke to him. This lady was a widow about forty; and had formerly been a lively dashing woman; but, being tired of the world, she renounced her religion and entered the convent. Her mother, Mrs. A——, of Three Rivers, who keeps the only English tavern in the town, was very much enraged, when she found that her daughter had entered the nunnery, and went to the superior, to demand her back again; but her request being refused, the old lady was not sparing of abuse, and lavished her invectives upon her daughter as well as the nuns.

We did not see more than ten or a dozen of the nuns; the rest either kept out of sight of their own accord, or by the desire of the superior. Those we saw, were not calculated to inspire very tender sentiments, which made me suspect that the others were more likely to create impressions similar to those Mr. Weld experienced, when he visited the same convent twelve years ago: possibly the conduct of one of the nuns, since that period had caused the superior to be more careful of throwing temptations in



the way of the younger branches of her family. If those ladies, however, are debarred from the sight of real flesh and blood, they are allowed to feast their eyes upon the jolly figure, and ruddy countenance of the grand vicar, whose portrait is hung up in the great bed-room.

The charitable and humane offices, in which the nuns employ the greatest portion of their time, are highly praiseworthy, and reflect much credit on those respectable women. We inquired for some of their bark work, for which they have been celebrated by former travellers; but they informed us that their time was so much taken up in furnishing their rooms, that they were obliged to neglect it. Having seen all that was worthy of notice, we took our leave of the ladies, accompanied to the door by the superior and two or three nuns.

The French church, in which service is performed by the grand vicar and his assistants, is a plain stone building, roofed with shingles painted red, and ornamented with a small belfry and spire, covered with sheets of tin. In the interior is a handsome altar piece, adorned with gilt ornaments, silver candlesticks, flagons, wax tapers, crucifixes, &c. The church is generally well attended, and in summer is often very crowded; during that season, a great many people sit or kneel in the open air, close by the doors, or under the windows of the church: they ap-

pear attentive to the service, which is sung loud enough for them to hear without. Immediately after mass is over, it is a frequent custom to sell the seats in the church, by auction; the crowd of people assembled near the church door, bidding for pews, or listening to the noise of the *encanteur*, forms a curious contrast to the solemn devotion that reigned on the same spot a few minutes before.

The English church is very small, being part of the chapel formerly occupied by the Franciscan friars, who resided in the adjoining building. The other part is appropriated to a court of justice, and is divided from the place of worship by a slight partition. It is only of late years, that an English minister has resided in the town; and, from appearances, there indeed seems very little occasion for him even now, was it not for the purpose of marrying, christening, and burying. Service is performed only on Sunday mornings, and there are not above a dozen of the English inhabitants, who attend, even that, regularly. If it was not for the officers, and soldiers of the Canadian fencibles, the clergyman would have to preach almost to empty pews.

It is true, that the number of English people is small, when compared with that of the French; and of them, there are three or four families of the Jewish persuasion; so that those who profess the Protestant religion, certainly form but a very

small proportion of the inhabitants; yet there are more than enough to crowd the church: its emptiness cannot, therefore, be ascribed to the want of people to fill it, nor indeed is that the alledged cause. The inhabitants of Three Rivers are often agitated by jealousy, and party feuds; and those who fall out with the clergyman, keep away from his church. A small society requires a minister of a very conciliating disposition, one who should rather endeavour to maintain peace and friendship among his parishioners, than involve himself in their disputes; and if he has a wife, she would be better employed in assisting him in that friendly office, than in carrying the gossiping tittle-tattle of her neighbours from house to house. Wherever a minister is beloved by his parishioners, he never has occasion to complain of *empty pews*.

It is by no means creditable to the Protestant religion in Three Rivers, to see the French church overflowing, morning and afternoon, on Sundays, and open every day in the week besides; while the English church, not a fourth of the size, is shut up all the week, except for two hours on Sunday morning, and then never half filled. A clock is also very much wanted at the English church, to prevent the practice of setting watches, during the performance of divine service; for no sooner do the bells of the French church ring at twelve, and just as the clergyman

is reading the Litany, than out fly the watches, in the very midst of ' Good Lord deliver us,' or ' Spare us good Lord ;' so that the gentlemen are at once employed in regulating the time, and praying for the good of their souls !

The recollet building is of stone, and much dilapidated. Next to the church and court house, are the offices of the prothonotary, adjoining which, on the ground floor, are the rooms that are at present converted into a gaol. Above them are the sheriff's office, and a subscription billiard-room ; the table is very indifferent, but it is sufficient to afford the gentlemen of the town a few hours amusement.

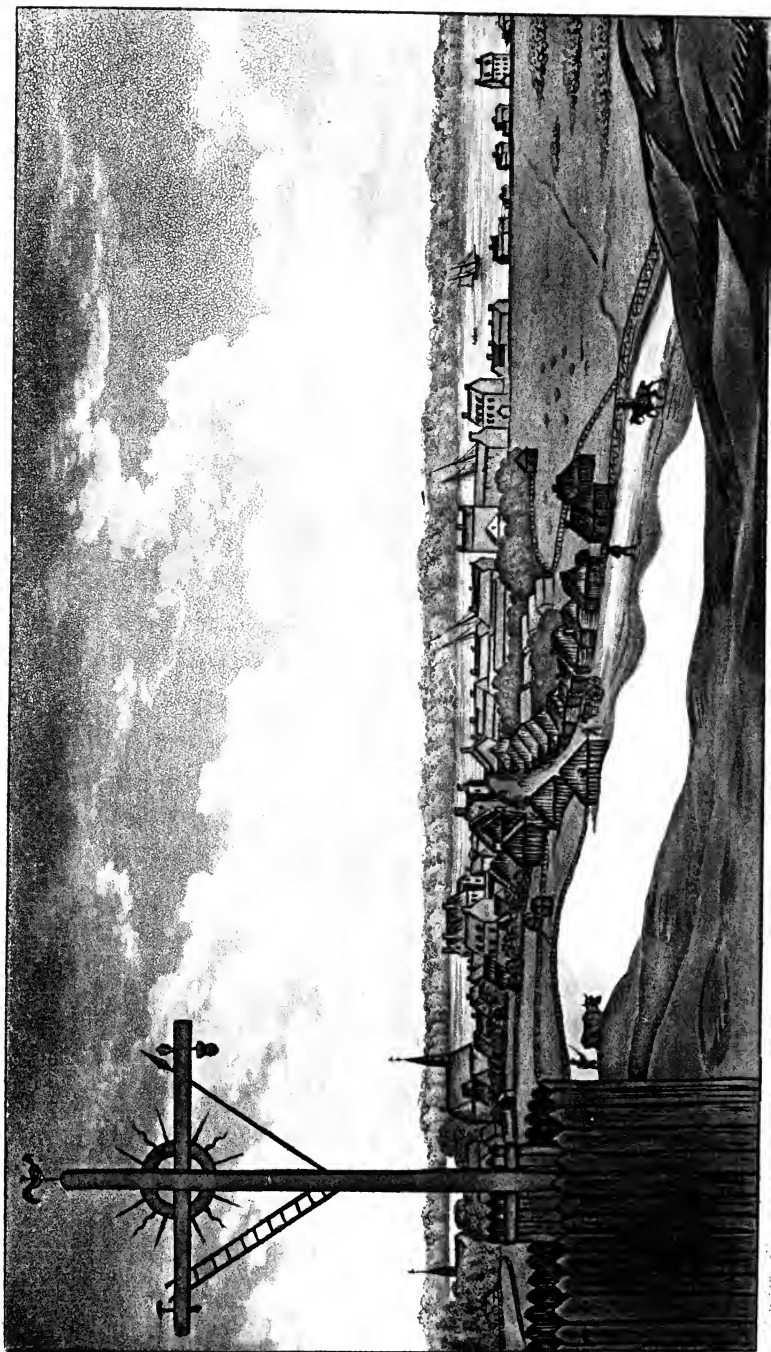
The building now occupied by the soldiers of the Canadian Fencibles for barracks, was formerly the residence of the French governor. It is built of stone, and compared to the houses in the town, is of considerable magnitude. It is situated on the most elevated part of the town, and has a court-yard in front, inclosed by a wall and gates ; an old stone building near it, is turned into a guard-house. On the right side of the barracks is an excellent garden, and on the left is a small lawn, where the soldiers are drilled and exercised.

The Canadian fencible regiment is commanded by Colonel Shank, who resides at Three Rivers. It was formerly raised in Scotland, and consisted of a thousand men, but in consequence of some

misunderstanding, the soldiers, who were all married men with large families, refused to embark for Canada ; upon which the regiment was disbanded, and the officers, together with some of the non-commissioned officers, were sent out to Canada, to recruit in that country. They have been out upwards of three years, and have procured about 500 men, the majority of whom are French Canadians ; there are also many Americans from the United States among them. Most of the officers are Scotchmen, and were employed in the American war ; for their services on that occasion they had grants of land in the country. Colonel Shank particularly distinguished himself in some engagements during that contest. He afterwards commanded the Queen's Rangers, and received from government a large tract of land in Upper Canada. The French Canadians make tolerable steady soldiers ; but the Europeans that are picked up in different parts of the country, are generally a drunken dissolute set, and give the officers a great deal of trouble by their frequent desertion. The province, of late years, has paid the inhabitants 10 or 12*l.* for every deserter they apprehend, and this has made the people very alert, so that few now can escape out of the country. In 1807 a Frenchman lost his life in attempting to apprehend two deserters of the 49th regiment. The soldiers had gone off with their muskets and a supply of ammunition. As soon as it was known,

a party of the militia of Three Rivers, was ordered out to intercept them. After some time they were traced to a barn, in the neighbourhood of Becancour ; the militia, amounting to thirty or forty persons, surrounded the building, and while two of them were endeavouring to force the door open, one of the deserters inside, fired his piece, and shot one of them through the body. This frightened the rest of the party so much, that, together with their *commanding officer*, they took to their heels, and made their escape ; being of opinion, that ‘those who fight, and run away, may live to fight another day.’ The deserters were taken a few days after by a party of the Canadian fencibles, under Captain de Haren, and were both hung at Three Rivers for the murder. The sheriff with great difficulty procured a man to hang them, for which he paid him upwards of twenty guineas.

The remains of two redoubts, or fortifications, thrown up by the English army in the American war, are still visible on the common, and upon the hill at the back of the town. The latter commands the whole of Three Rivers, and is furnished with a well in the centre, for supplying the soldiers with water. A large cross is erected near the spot, adorned with the instruments used at the crucifixion of our Saviour, and other ornaments. From this redoubt, I drew the







view of Three Rivers, which accompanies this work.

There are several small taverns or public-houses in Three Rivers, kept by French Canadians; but only one decent house for the accommodation of respectable travellers, and that, unfortunately, is kept by an old lady, who is more fond of scolding her customers than obliging them. Few gentlemen, who are strangers to her humour, ever stop at her house without experiencing the effects of her tongue. They enter the tavern in an authoritative manner, expecting to find its inhabitants as pliant and submissive as their brethren in England; instead of which, the old lady either turns upon her heel, and disdains to notice them; or, sticking her arms a-kimbo, asks them by what authority they give themselves such airs; and often shews them to the door. As to the gentlemen's servants, who frequently affect more than their masters, she never hesitates to turn them out of the house, if they refuse to put up with the kitchen.

Colonel T——, inspecting field officer of the militia, in Canada, who had recently arrived from England, met with a curious reception from the old lady, in passing through Three Rivers for Montreal. He put up at her house for the evening, and asked for rooms for his family and servants; "*There is one room, and here is another,*" says she; "*they are all you can have in my house,*

and if you don't like them you may go elsewhere." "Do you know who I am," says the Colonel. "No," says Mrs. A——, "nor do I care a d—n who you are." "Then you must know, madam, that I am Colonel T——, inspecting field officer, &c. &c." "I don't care who the devil you are," rejoined the old lady; "I have had colonels, generals, *princes*, and majors, in my house, and don't care a fig for them more than other people. *There's* the two rooms, if you don't choose to put up with them, you may leave the house." The Colonel thought it most prudent to lower his tone a little, and make the best he could of the old woman and her rooms, till the next morning, when he set off for Montreal. Mrs. A——, nevertheless, has her good qualities; for though she gives every one to understand, that her terms are six shillings a day, eat or not eat in her house; yet if they do not give themselves the airs of great people, she seldom charges for more than what they actually receive. But she is the complete Wapping landlady, swears like a trooper, scolds from morning to night when the whim takes her, and delights in what she calls *humbling the great folks*. To those who are unacquainted with her humour, it is rather unpleasant putting up at her house. She, however, prides herself on having every thing neat, clean, and well cooked; and it being the only

British tavern in the town, she does not fail to take advantage of her customers.

This old lady is the mother of the nun whom I mentioned had entered the convent after the death of her husband, and abjured her religion. She has also two sons, one of them is an apothecary of some eminence at Montreal. This gentleman, I am told, has performed several cures, which baffled the skill of the most eminent physicians of that city, particularly one, in the case of a locked jaw. The physician who was called in first, had bathed the patient in *warm water*, and tried every experiment he could think of for four days, without success; the man had eat nothing, and his life was despaired of. Application was then made to Mr. A——, who immediately proceeded upon a diametrically opposite plan to that of the physician. He caused the patient to be immersed in *ice water*, which, from its excess of cold, strengthened the nerves, and in a short time caused the jaws to separate enough to enable him to pour wine down his throat. He continued to give him plenty of the best Madeira wine that could be procured, for ten days, and with the frequent immersions in cold water the man was restored to perfect health.

There is only one private boarding house at Three Rivers. It is kept by an English gentleman, whose husband was formerly a respectable merchant at Montreal. Her terms are reasonable,

and some of the officers of the Canadian Regiment board at her house, which is more convenient for those who remain any time in the town, than living at the Tavern.

The trade of Three Rivers is confined chiefly to the supplying of the inhabitants of the town and surrounding country, with European manufactured goods and West India produce. The family of the Harts, who are Jews, carry on nearly all the business that is transacted in the town. There are four brothers, three of whom reside in Three Rivers, and have separate stores. The other, Alexander Hart, resides at Montreal. They are said to be possessed of considerable property, and besides the stores which they keep, deal largely in furs, potash, &c. one of them is a manufacturer of pot and pearl ash, and a brewer of ale and spruce beer. They purchase most of the furs, brought down from the interior by a small party of Indians, who pay an annual visit to Three Rivers. This trade, which a century and a half ago was the total support of the town, is now greatly diminished. The agents of the north-west company are scattered over every part of the interior, and much money has been sunk in order to monopolize the whole of the fur trade. But a few of the Indians, from the back country, choose to bring their furs to the Harts, at Three Rivers, and receive European goods and money in exchange, very often to a considerable

amount. An Indian once gave Mr. E. Hart, 60 guineas for a clock, and five guineas for a brilliant ring to decorate the finger of his squaw. A store-keeper of Three Rivers told me, that an Indian one day asked him the price of a small chest of *gunpowder* tea, which he had in his store for sale ; but thinking it was only idle curiosity that made him ask, he told him, rather roughly, to go about his business. Upon this the Indian immediately went to another store, a few doors further, and gave four or five guineas for a little cannister of that fine tea, which he carried away with him under his dirty blanket. Many of the Indians, who are fond of dress, will go to a great expense in the purchase of silver ornaments, and superfine scarlet or blue cloth, coloured silk, &c. with which they decorate themselves in a costly manner. During their stay, they encamp about a mile from the town, and are generally in a state of intoxication the whole time, so that when they return in the autumn to their hunting grounds, they have most commonly spent all their money. They are then obliged to go in debt to the Harts, sometimes to the amount of several hundred dollars, which they punctually repay in furs the following year. But if they die in the mean time, the money is lost.

There are but few other stores of any consideration in Three Rivers, and they are kept chiefly by

French people. Mr. Burns, who keeps a store by the water-side, has the advantage of the rest, being a licensed auctioneer ; so that, whenever he finds business a little flat, he advertises an auction on the morning of the market days, when the Habitans come over from the opposite shore to dispose of their provisions, and frequently takes thirty or forty pounds on those occasions. The stores of Canada contain almost every description of goods that can be named, and exhibit a motley collection of woollen-drapery, haberdashery, hosiery, linen-drapery, grocery, cheese-mongery, stationery, ironmongery, and the contents of the oil shop, the gin shop, and the wine vaults. The store-keepers charge from 50 to 100 per cent profit upon most of their goods, and sometimes a great deal more. The Harts import a considerable portion of their goods from England, the rest they purchase at the Quebec auctions ; they also deal largely in pot and pearl ashes and furs, which they remit to England.

A store belonging to Messrs. Munro and Bell, of Quebec, is established at Three Rivers, for the sale of the cast-iron stoves, potash kettles, and bar-iron, manufactured at the St. Maurice forges, which belong to those gentlemen. The store is superintended by Mr. Graves, and the forges by Mr. M'Cauley. In consequence of an invitation from these gentlemen during my stay at Three Rivers in August, 1808, a party of us went to see

the iron works. The road to them is through the woods, at the back of the town, over an elevated sandy soil, diversified with gentle acclivities, and covered with a variety of fir and pine trees; none of them, however, grow to any great height.

After a pleasant ride of about eight miles, we came to the verge of a lofty cliff, down which the road meanders into an extensive valley, where the works are situated. Here the manufactories, the furnaces, forges, and work-shops; the barns, stables, and out-houses; the habitations of the superintendant and work people belonging to the establishment, with their little gardens and plantations, form altogether a small town. The river St. Maurice, which runs close by the side of the valley, between two lofty banks covered with trees, considerably heightens the beauty of the scene; and, with the surrounding woods and distant mountains, renders its situation truly romantic. The works are conducted by a superintendant and two clerks, with a foreman to each branch of business. There is one foundry, with a large furnace for the purpose of casting stove plates, potash kettles, machinery for mills, &c. I saw the process of modelling and casting, which is conducted with much skill. It was a remarkable hot day, and when they began to cast, the heat was intolerable. The men dipped their ladles into the melted ore, and carried it from the furnace to the moulds, with which the floor of the

foundry was covered. After they were all filled, they took off the frames while the stove-plates and potash kettles were red hot, and swept off the sand with a broom and water. The sand for moulding is imported in casks from England; and I was told that each cask cost them upwards of nine dollars. The sand of the country, which is in abundance in the vicinity of the forges, does not answer for that work. Forty or fifty horses are employed, and upwards of 300 men, more or less, according to the work in hand. They make use of charcoal only, for melting the ore; and the neighbouring woods supply them with abundance of fir and pine for that purpose. It is reckoned superior to earth coal for the use of the furnace. A great portion of the men are employed in making the charcoal and carting it to the works, digging ore, and conducting the batteaux on the St. Maurice, to and from the store at Three Rivers. The river answers extremely well for that kind of craft, but is not deep enough for larger vessels; the current is also very rapid in many places.

The works were established by the French in 1737. The individuals who formed themselves into a company, could not make them answer, and the works were purchased by the crown: but, from mismanagement they could never be brought to pay the expenses attending them. Yet an intendant and upwards of *fourteen* clerks,



contrived to grow rich upon the loss. They made the stove-plates at that time *two inches thick* ! The hammers at the forges, the bellows at the foundry, and some other machinery, are worked by water ; only bar iron and plough shares are made at the forges. The iron is reckoned equal, if not superior, to the best Swedish iron : it is extremely malleable, and rusts but little ; it is preferred by the Canadians to any other iron. I have heard that the present proprietors of the works, at the commencement of their taking them, in order to push the sale of their bar iron, which was at that time inconsiderable, purchased a large stock of very inferior British iron, and knowing that the Habitans regarded the price more than the quality, they sold it to them for a trifle less than the Three River iron ; but the British iron was so bad, that when they came to use it “ *sacre diable,*” they would have no more ; and the next time bought the Three River iron, which being really of a good quality, has continued in reputation among them ever since.

The workmen are paid according to the quantity of work they perform. The forges are going night and day, and the men are relieved every six hours. But at the foundry, only the men employed in supplying the furnace, work in the same manner ; those who cast and finish the stoves, &c. work from sun-rise to sun-set, which is the usual time among the French Canadians all the

yearround ; a great advantage is therefore derived by carrying on any work in summer instead of winter. The work people are chiefly French Canadians, a few English only, being employed in making models, and as foremen or principal workmen. The iron work is sent to the store at Three Rivers, in batteaux, and shipped by Mr. Graves to Quebec or Montreal, as required ; or sold to the people of the neighbourhood. They make about 1000 stoves per annum ; the small single stoves sell for 3*l.* and the larger sort for 6*l.* each. The double stoves, which have an oven at the top, are sold for 10 or 12*l.* according to the size. Potash kettles sell from 20 to 25*l.* each. Fresh veins of ore are daily discovered, and purchased of the people in whose land it is found, at a trifling price. Messrs. Munro and Bell, had incurred great expense in collecting ore and improving the works at the expiration of their lease in 1806, and would have given 1,200*l.* per annum, it is said, rather than it should have gone into any other hands. They certainly deserve great praise for their liberal exertions, which though of course prompted by their own interest are yet very beneficial to the colony. A fair bargain might, however, have been struck between them and the government, for surely 60*l.* per annum is too little for what they had before paid 800*l.* per annum, and particularly as the

works are in a progressive state of improvement and prosperity.

Most of the large bark canoes for the Northwest Company are made at Three Rivers; and several women in the town make a variety of handsome toys, pocket-books, purses, work-baskets, pin-cushions, &c. of bark, curiously ornamented with flowers worked on the bark with elk hair, dyed of various colours. The Indians make a few bark works of an inferior description.

At a short distance from the town there is a brick-maker, and I believe the only one in Canada. The bricks are nearly of the same size as those in England, but not quite so thick; they are of a deep red, and are made in a peculiar manner. Instead of throwing the clay in a mould, it is spread out to a great extent on a smooth piece of ground, of the thickness of one brick, the clay is then cut into parallelograms, each of which are afterwards subdivided into nine bricks; they are then left to dry, and when sufficiently hard, are taken up and piled in stacks, after which, they are formed into a kiln and burnt as in England. I do not think this method of brick-making is so easy and expeditious as ours; it is, however, practised in the East Indies, and some other parts.

The genteel society of Three Rivers is very small, and consists of the officers of the Canadian regiment, the provincial judge, sheriff, English

and French advocates ; the Protestant and Catholic clergy ; the grand voyer of the district ; the colonel of militia ; and the family of the Harts, who are the only merchants or storekeepers that are classed among the gentry of Three Rivers. The persons whom I have enumerated, form with their families, and a few other individuals, the whole of the higher order of society in that town. It might naturally be expected, that among so few, the utmost harmony and good-will would prevail ; but unfortunately, that is not the case, for not half a dozen people in the place can be said to associate together in real friendship.

In a small town it happens, that the private histories of its inhabitants are easily known to each other ; and it is seldom but there is something in them which affords room for satirical animadversion. One of the greatest weaknesses of human nature, is the delight which people seem to take in pointing out the blemishes of their neighbours rather than their good qualities. They think by such exposure to hide their own defects, and that they will not be suspected of doing that which they condemn in others ; it is this which gives rise to what is called *scandal*. In small societies, there is also a continual struggle and competition for pre-eminence ; every one wishes to be thought of more consequence than his neighbour, and whether it is birth, riches, personal qualifications, or *the possession of an of-*

*fice*, each prides himself on that, which, in his opinion, gives him a superiority over the rest, whom he treats with contempt, in proportion as he values his own consequence. These, to be sure, are frailties to which mankind are, more or less subject; but they are such as should be corrected and guarded against, as much as any other faults we may be guilty of. Perhaps there is no crime more injurious to the well-being and comfort of society, than *scandal*; it destroys the peace and happiness of individuals, introduces discord in families, and cuts asunder the social and friendly ties which ought to bind us to each other. All confidence is destroyed between man and man, and each becomes a spy upon the other's conduct; slight blemishes are then magnified into heinous vices, and good actions distorted into selfish views, or ostentatious extravagance. In short, it unhinges the human frame, and transforms the image of God into a fiend of darkness.

Notwithstanding the society of Three Rivers is thus broken and disjointed at times, it is something in its favor, that the bickerings and disputes which prevail among the inhabitants, are engendered by the elections which have taken place within the last two or three years, and not by malicious or quarrelsome dispositions. Before that period the people of Three Rivers, I am told, were remarkable for their friendly and social habits. The best friends, it is said, become the worst

enemies, and the election of Mr. Ezekiel Hart to a seat in the provincial parliament, seems to have been the torch which has set the whole town in a blaze!

The family of the Harts having acquired very considerable property, they naturally wished to acquire importance with it, and the eldest brother started as a candidate at the election of 1807, upon the death of one of the members of the provincial parliament; though God knows, there is but little consequence or respect attached to a seat in that house. The father of the Harts originally emigrated from England to Canada, and during the American war, acquired property to a considerable amount. He settled at Three Rivers, where he opened an extensive store. He died about six or seven years ago, and left the bulk of his property to his children, three of whom have since opened separate stores. By indefatigable attention to business, and profiting by the follies of others, they have each realized a large property, most of which, that is not employed in trade, consists of houses and land, situated in seigniories and townships; the greatest part of which has been bought remarkably cheap, at sheriffs' sales. Their property has thus given them much influence among the people in the town and district, many of whom are beholden to them for assistance.

At the election, which was sharply contested, Mr. Ezekiel Hart was chosen. The idea of a

tradesman, and a jew, being elected a member of parliament, naturally irritated the unsuccessful candidates and their party so much, that the flames of acrimony and party spirit immediately spread through the town, and have never yet been extinguished. Their violence has in some degree subsided, but the embers still smother in secret. When Mr. Hart attended at Quebec to take his seat, he met with violent opposition from the French members, upon the ground of his religion; and though he took the prescribed oath, they would not allow him to sit. These gentlemen surely opposed him with a very ill grace, if it was merely on account of his religion, but I rather suspect, they wished to keep the majority on their side, and if possible, to get a French, instead of an English member into the house. The same laws which permit them to sit in the house, contain no disqualifying clause on account of religion. When the parliament was dissolved in the summer of 1808, by the new Governor-general, Mr. Hart was again chosen for the town of Three Rivers by a large majority. As the parliament was not to meet till the following winter, I had not an opportunity of ascertaining whether he would be permitted to take his seat. In a country like Canada, where the number of French so far exceeds that of the British settlers, and where every religion is tolerated without any prejudice or hindrance whatever to its professors,

surely it would be a great hardship to deprive a man of property, a good subject, and possessing abilities inferior to few who already sit there, of a seat in the provincial parliament, merely because he was a Jew. The laws of Canada do not authorize such a thing, nor ought the British government to suffer it. The whole family of the Harts, whatever might have been their origin, (and I have my doubts whether it is inferior to nine-tenths of the present British settlers in Canada) are respectable, both for their conduct and situation in life; and it is generally allowed that without them, Three Rivers would, in point of commerce, lose what little importance it at present possesses.

The amiable family of Mr. Ross Cuthbert, as it is the first in the town for respectability, so it is the foremost in endeavouring to reconcile the differences of its neighbours, and to suppress the little jealousies and party feuds that agitate the place. Mr. Ross Cuthbert is the youngest of three brothers, who are proprietors of the seigniory of Berthier. He is also an eminent advocate, and as much distinguished for his talents, and for his free, open, and generous character, as his sister (who resides with him) is distinguished for her beauty, accomplishments, and amiable disposition. Mrs. Ross Cuthbert is a very charming woman, and daughter of the celebrated Dr. Rush of Philadelphia.

Mr. Guky, the sheriff, is a Swiss gentleman,



and formerly held a commission in one of the Swiss regiments, under Louis XVI. ; but in consequence of the Revolution, went over to Canada with his father and the rest of the family, and settled upon the seigniory of Machiche, which had devolved to them on the death of a relation. Mr. Guky possesses an amiable, gentlemanly character, and talents that deserve a post of more importance than the shrievalty of Three Rivers. The profits of that office are fluctuating, but generally average about 500*l.* per annum, which arises chiefly out of the sale of lands, and law-suits. A son of the celebrated Judge Blackstone occupied the office of sheriff a few years ago ; but in consequence of some inattention to the duties of the situation, was superseded. I have been told that Mr. Blackstone was rather harshly treated in that affair. He still resides at Three Rivers as a private gentleman, upon a small annuity. He was educated at the University of Oxford, and is said to be possessed of considerable abilities.

A French gentleman of the name of D'Ailleboust resides in the town, whose ancestor was governor of Three Rivers and Montreal, nearly a century and a half ago. He possesses a respectable independency, which enables him to pass his time agreeably, by gallanting the ladies in the morning, and playing at whist, cribbage, or piquette with them in the evening. He is a plea-

sant, lively man, and is in much request at the Three River routs, tea parties, *converzationes* and *petit soupers*.

The amusements of Three Rivers consists of the beforementioned parties, and a few dances in the winter. Sometimes assemblies are held at one of the taverns; in which there is a subscription ball once a fortnight during the winter season; but unless the genteel part of the society are on good terms with each other, very few attend, and scarcely enough can be found to make up a dance. In the winter of 1807, the military gentlemen subscribed, but would not attend, because some persons were admitted whom they disapproved of; in consequence of which, there was a paucity of gentlemen, which obliged the ladies to take one another for partners, and dance down by themselves.

Concerts and plays are unknown in Three Rivers, unless sometimes a few strollers arrive from the States, and pass through the town on their way to Quebec. The last summer I was there, a man and his wife amused the inhabitants for a few nights, by dancing blindfold over a dozen eggs, singing *Tid-rè-i*, and murdering some of the finest passages in English plays.

The post from Quebec and Montreal arrives at Three Rivers on Tuesdays and Fridays, in the forenoon. The couriers after delivering their letters for this town, at the post-office, receive the

letters for the other towns and continue on their route, the one for Montreal, and the other for Quebec. The courier from Montreal generally arrives an hour or two earlier than the other, which gives the inhabitants time to answer the letters of their Montreal correspondents before the Quebec post arrives ; but they are obliged to wait an interval of two or three days, till the next post day, before they can answer the letters of their Quebec correspondents, as the courier from Montreal proceeds immediately on his route to Quebec, after delivering his letters at Three Rivers. This is a great inconvenience to the inhabitants of that town, particularly those in business. It might, however, be easily remedied by a regulation, enjoining the couriers to be at Three Rivers together at a certain hour, and to wait one hour after the delivery of their letters, before they departed for Quebec and Montreal. This interval would be sufficient to afford the inhabitants an opportunity of immediately answering their correspondents at both towns.

The market is held twice a week, on the post days ; and in general the supplies are scarcely sufficient for the consumption of the town. The country people come from Champlain across the St. Maurice river, and from Becancour on the opposite shore of the St. Lawrence. They arrive at Three Rivers in the summer, as early as five o'clock in the morning, and most of the inhabit-

ants are in the market place frequently an hour before their arrival, in order to have their choice of the provisions. By eight o'clock the market is generally over. A law prevails, which forbids the country people from selling their provisions before they are taken to the market place; but the gentlemen, (for the ladies very rarely go to market) are so eager to purchase, that they go down to the water side, look over the provisions in the canoes, single out whatever they prefer, and follow the Habitans into the market, where they purchase it. In consequence of this eagerness, some curious scuffles frequently take place for the possession of a brace of partridges, a quarter of lamb, or a fine salmon. A *little* member of parliament, one morning, having singled out a couple of fowls in the Habitant's canoe, followed the man to the market, intending to purchase them. It so happened, however, that a *tall* colonel of the army, at that very moment, fixed his eyes upon the same fowls, without knowing that any person had bought them, (as it were by anticipation,) before him. No sooner, therefore, did the Habitant arrive in the market-place, than the colonel immediately pounced upon the fowls, and asked the price of them; for it is a custom in the Canadian markets to take possession of the article first, and bargain afterwards; otherwise, while one was haggling, another would throw down the **money** and go off with it.

Scarce had the colonel grasped the poultry, when the little member of parliament, whose attention had been called off by a fine large salmon that had just arrived, looked up in the officer's face, and cried out, "Sir, they are my fowls."—"How came they to be your's," said the officer, "when I followed the man to the market?"—"I followed him first," replied the other.—"But I got possession first," rejoined the officer; and as possession is nine points of the law, he was determined to keep the poultry. Some sharp words however, escaped from the little man, and the officer shook a large stick over his head, which caused the member of parliament to jump from one side of the market place to the other, for one blow would perhaps have annihilated him; upon which the officer marched off triumphantly with his fowls.

Many of the females at Three Rivers are troubled with wens, swelled necks, and other disorders of the throat, as mumps, swelling of the glands, &c. In other parts of Canada, there are but few who are afflicted with those complaints; but in Three Rivers they seem to be more general, particularly among the women. I have never heard the cause of them satisfactorily accounted for. Some are of opinion, that they are occasioned by the *well-water* of the town; others, that they are caused by the water of the St. Lawrence, which is impregnated with snow and ice

upwards of six months in the year. If swelled necks were occasioned by snow water, I should think they would not be so peculiar to Three Rivers, and that they would prevail equally at Quebec and Montreal, where the river water is used in abundance. It is certain, however, that in some of the mountainous parts of Switzerland and Styria, the women have large wens and swellings on their necks, called by the Styrians, *bronchocetes*, which are supposed to arise from the frequent use of snow water. It is possible, therefore, that the same disease in Canada may arise, in some measure, from a similar cause.

In other respects Three Rivers is favourable to health, and possesses a more steady climate than Quebec, which being situated in the neighbourhood of so many lofty mountains, is oftener subject to rain, and frequent variations of the weather. In the summer of 1807, Three Rivers was visited by the influenza, which had proceeded gradually from south to north, through the United States to Canada, like a destructive blast. In the southern parts of the continent it was so violent as to occasion the death of several persons; but before it reached Canada its force was nearly spent. It was, nevertheless, sufficient to afford plenty of employment for the medical gentlemen. At Quebec the symptoms were much slighter than at Montreal and Three Rivers,

where some people were confined to their beds upwards of a fortnight with it.

A mad girl, about twenty years of age is confined in a little hut, under the care of a French Canadian a short distance from the town. She is chained to the side of the room on account of her violence. The winter before last she was suffered to go about, to the disgrace of the town. She is now under the care of commissioners, appointed by an act of the provincial parliament, to provide for the maintenance of insane persons and idiots. This lunatic is the only instance in Three Rivers; but in Quebec and Montreal there are several who are permitted to stroll about the streets, and are often a great nuisance to the inhabitants. One of them, at Quebec, I have frequently seen beat his head against a stone wall, uttering the most impious curses: for it unfortunately happens, that if any money is given them, they immediately spend it in rum, and thus increase their paroxysms of madness or idiotism. As there are hospitals for their reception, it is disgraceful to permit them to be at large.

Small as the town of Three Rivers is, the number of foundlings, who are placed under the care of a poor person to bring up, are equal, in proportion to its population, to the number of children at the Foundling Hospital in London. It would be creditable to the inhabitants of Three Rivers,

could I say that they are as well taken care of as in London; but the contrary is the case: for in consequence of the scanty allowance for their support, little attention is paid to them, and I am told that few live to maturity. This culpable neglect is highly disgraceful; for there either ought not to be a receptacle of the kind, or it should be placed upon a respectable footing.



## CHAP. XXV.

*Leave Three Rivers—Voyage to Montreal—Point du Lac—Baron de Becancour—Lake St. Peter—Machiche—River du Loup—Richlieu Islands—Town of Sorel—Horrid Murders—Captain Sorel—Chambly—Boucherville—Eagle Island—Island of Montreal—Rapids—Incredible Anecdote—Island of St. Helen—City of Montreal—Ignorance of a Pilot—Interior of Montreal—Dillon's Hotel—Parade—M' Taxish's Monument—Convents—Franciscan Friars—Paul Street—Notre Dame Street—View of Montreal—Theatre—Public Amusements—Hospitality—Ship-building—Advice to Gentlemen respecting European Servants—Useful Hints—Markets—Turnpike Road—Visit to La Chine—Indian Department—Visit to the Indians at Cachenonaga—Indian Doll—Chevalier Lormier—Distressing Event—Providential Deliverance—Adventures of Captain John—His Daughter—Love and Revenge—Roman Catholic Funerals—Leave Montreal.*

ON the 31st of October 1807, I left Three Rivers for Montreal, in order to proceed to the United States, where I intended to pass the winter previous to my return to England. There

being a fair wind up the river, I embarked on board a large schooner, with a good stock of provisions for the voyage. The master of the vessel M. Boudrow was a respectable young Canadian who had originally been bred to the law, but had quitted the desk for the deck. About four in the afternoon we got under weigh, but proceeded no farther than the entrance to lake St. Peter, where we anchored for the night. The accommodation on board was wretched, and I had to sleep upon the cabin lockers, wrapped up in my great coat. We lay about nine miles from Three Rivers, between the seigniory of Nicolet on the south-east shore, and Point du Lac on the north-west shore. The seigniories of Nicolet, Godefroi, Becancour, Gentilly, &c. on the south-east are extremely fertile, well-settled, and yield large crops of wheat. The small lake St. Paul, situated in Becancour, and discharging itself into the St. Lawrence by a small river that runs through Godefroi, adds greatly to the value of the land in its vicinity; and the neat farms along its shores, give it a delightful appearance. The village and seigniory of Becancour received their name from the Baron de Becancour, grand surveyor of the highways, and grand master of the waters and forests of New France. This nobleman resided about a century ago at the entrance of Becancour River, formerly called 'Riviere Puante,' or Stinking River, in consequence of the waters having been infected

by the dead bodies of a number of Indians, who were slain while coming down the river in their canoes: their enemies laid in ambush, and sent a few of their warriors on the river as a decoy, the others fell into the snare, and were massacred. The Baron carried on a lucrative trade for furs with the Indians who lived in the village, but his extensive seigniory was not settled till 1750. It now belongs to Colonel Bruyere of the engineers; and a small sief to Mr. Ezekiel Hart. Several of the Abenakis Indians still inhabit the village of Becancour, and possess a small island in the river.

On the north-west shore the soil from Three Rivers to Point du Lac, and for several miles above and below those places, is of a light sandy nature, intermixed in several places with a sort of clay or marl, which occasions it to be more productive than it otherwise would be. The seigniory of Point du Lac is the property of Mrs. Montour, the widow of a gentleman, formerly a partner in the North-west company. He retired with about 20,000*l.* with which he purchased the seigniory, and erected a handsome dwelling-house, large flour and saw-mills, &c. If he had managed his concerns with prudence, he might have increased his fortune to a great extent; but his style of living, his free and generous disposition, were ill calculated for the accumulation of property. His house, being

situated near the post road, was a house of call for all his numerous acquaintance, who ate, drank, and slept there, whenever they travelled that road. In a few years his money was gone, and most of those who had basked in the sunshine of his prosperity, took their leave. This too often happens with the gentlemen of the North-west company, who retire from the concern. They emerge suddenly into civilized life, after a banishment of many years in dreary forests and among a race of savages ; and are apt to be dazzled by the glare of refinement and luxury, whose temptations are too powerful to be resisted. Hence they are frequently led into error and extravagance, which ultimately despoil them of their hard-earned property.

The next morning, at day-break, we got under weigh ; but the wind falling off, we could but just reach the other end of the lake, and came to anchor near one of the Richlieu islands, situated within two or three miles of the town of Sorel. The lake is twenty-one miles in length, and about eighteen in breadth. This part of the River St. Lawrence is very shallow, and vessels drawing twelve feet water frequently get aground. In the spring it is somewhat deeper ; but the large vessels from Europe seldom arrive in time to go up to Montreal so early in the season. I should think that greater depths of water might be found, if the lake was properly surveyed : at present,

vessels keep only in one channel, which has but little more than twelve feet water. The current of Lake St. Peter is very slight, and requires little wind for vessels to stem it.

On the north-west shore, from Point du Lac, are the seigniories of Machiche, River du Loup, Maskinongé, York, and Berthier. They are remarkable for their fertility, and the plentiful crops of wheat which they produce. They have also each a small village in the vicinity of the parish church. That of River du Loup, is prettily situated on the border of the river of that name, which disembogues itself into the lake. The church, which is of unusual size, and evinces the populousness of the seignior, has been built in a costly manner; and many of the Habitans have paid fifty or sixty pounds towards the building of it. It has two lofty spires covered with tin; but they seem to have lost their perpendicular position, though lately erected. In the month of August, 1808, after my return from the States, I travelled by land from Three Rivers to Montreal, and had an opportunity of passing through these seigniories. They appear better cultivated, and in a higher state of improvement, than any other part of Lower Canada, below Montreal. The farmers are wealthy and numerous; and the land rich and productive. In many places I noticed large patches of fine hemp, above seven feet in height; the seed had been roughly

thrown on the ground, and it came up without having had the least care or attention bestowed upon it.

The seigniories on the south-west shore of the lake, are nearly as fertile, and yield plentiful crops of wheat. The inhabitants are not so numerous, owing most likely to the disadvantage of not having a post road on their side of the river; but they are possessed of considerable property. The islands of Richlieu, situated at the south-west entrance of the lake, and amongst which we lay at anchor, are numerous, and of various sizes; they lie between the seigniories of Berthier and Ymasca. Several of them are partly cleared of their woods, and afford good pasturage for cattle. They lie very low, and are always overflowed in the spring, when the lake is swelled by the melting of the ice and snow. They abound with a variety of wild fowl, principally duck and teal. I do not understand there are any animals upon them, except those of a domestic nature. As we had to remain among these islands the next day, in consequence of a foul wind, I amused myself by going ashore to the one nearest the vessel. It was covered with trees of a small growth, chiefly ash and birch, and with a variety of shrubs, brush-wood, and long grass. The wild grape vines were entwined round the trees in great plenty, and a few bunches were still hanging upon them. On the island was a small hut,





Alambert del.

*Town of Sorel, Lower Canada.*



in which we found an old French woman: her husband was gone round on the other side to fish. They reside there during the summer, and fish in the narrow channels formed by the cluster of islands.

The next morning we weighed anchor, and in half an hour were clear of the islands. A gentle breeze carried us slowly past the town of Sorel, on our left: it is situated at the entrance of the Richlieu, Chambly, or Sorel river (for it has all three names) which runs into Lake Champlain, and has a respectable appearance from the water: it is somewhat smaller than Three Rivers, and is inhabited by several English and French families. The streets are prettily laid out, but the houses are yet very thinly scattered. Sorel, indeed, seems rather on the decline, both in wealth and population; and the few stores that are kept there, are mostly dependent upon the merchants of Montreal and Quebec. Its trade is confined to the supplying the inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood with English manufactured goods, West-India produce, &c. The little importance that was formerly attached to Sorel, arose from the ship-building carried on there for some years; but of late, that has entirely ceased.

The country people in the vicinity are mostly employed as voyageurs in the North-west fur-trade, and the cultivation of their small farms is left to their wives and children. When they return

home, they seldom bring more than enough to support them during the winter. The soil is thus neglected, and the town is badly supplied with provisions. Three horrid murders were committed here about seven or eight years ago. A store, kept by an old man, was observed, one morning, not opened as usual: the neighbours knocked at the door, but not getting admittance, they broke it open, and discovered the old man, and his niece who lived with him, lying dead behind the counter. It appeared that they must have been just called from supper to serve the villain who had murdered them, for the supper things were laid out on the table in an adjoining parlour. The till was emptied of all the money, and many articles strewed about the floor.

The very next night, to the dread and astonishment of this little town, another man was murdered in his store in a similar manner, and his money stolen; but what was most surprizing, the murderer remained undiscovered, and even unsuspected! nor was it ever positively ascertained, who had been guilty of such atrocious deeds. But when the foreman of the ship-yard, an European, decamped a few days after, with the wife of a tradesman in the town, strong suspicions were entertained that he was the murderer. He however made his escape into the United States, before any measures could be taken to apprehend him.

A fort was constructed originally on the site of the town in 1665, as a defence against the Iroquois. M. de Sorel, a captain in the regiment of Carignon Salieres, superintended the erection of the works, and gave his name to the place, and to that part of the river in its vicinity : it is now called William Henry, in honour of the Duke of Clarence, who visited Canada about twenty years ago. The Island of St. John in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, has also been called Prince Edward's Island, in honour of the Duke of Kent; and several other parts and places have had their names unnecessarily changed. It is owing to this absurd practice that towns and cities, venerable for their antiquity, or remarkable for their history, in various parts of the world, are now confounded with the most insignificant villages, and often occasion many erroneous statements in geography.

Several miles up the Richlieu river, is Fort Chambly, originally a mere wooden block-house, but now a substantial stone building, bearing some resemblance to a castle. It was constructed by M. de Chambly under the French government : a small detachment of troops are stationed here ; and a few respectable Canadians reside in the neighbourhood.

As we passed Sorel : the protestant and catholic churches, with the houses, stores, and magazines near the water side, had a very pretty

effect. The shores on both sides the St. Lawrence, together with the small islands interspersed in several parts of the river, presented a succession of beautiful landscapes during the remainder of my voyage to Montreal. The richness of the soil, and the number of inhabitants increases as you proceed up the river: the houses and villages are prettily scattered along the banks, and intermingled with clusters of trees, and cultivated plantations. Boucherville, a small village situated on the south-east shore, a few miles below Montreal, is a beautiful spot, and forms the quiet retreat of several of the old French noblesse, and people of ancient and respectable families. Here they spend their small incomes in a little society of their own, far from the noise and bustle of the world, and enjoy at once the pleasures of retirement and social intercourse.

Near "Bout de L'Isle," or the end of the Island of Montreal, the river is intersected by a number of small isles and islets. One, named Eagle Island, is the property of Captain Cartwright of the Canadian fencibles, and was celebrated for some excellent horses which he reared upon it. It contains only his own house, in which he resided for several years with his family. The surrounding scenery is beautiful, and must afford a delightful retreat to those who are fond of rural felicity. Within view of this island is the ferry which crosses from the post-

road at Repentigny, to the end of the Island of Montreal. A bridge was formerly built over the river in the vicinity of this place by Mr. Porteous of Terrebonne, but was carried away two or three years ago by the ice. The provincial parliament have recently passed an act permitting him to build another from Repentigny to Isle Bourdon.

The shores of the island of Montreal are elevated several feet above the level of the river. The soil is uncommonly rich and fertile, and yields more abundant harvests than any other part of Lower Canada. The price of land averages from 20 to 30 dollars per acre. The island is 30 miles in length, and about 7 in breadth. It belongs to the seminary of St. Sulpice, by which order the island was originally settled, about 160 years ago under the Abbé Quétus, for the purpose of establishing a seminary similar to that of France.

As our vessel approached within two miles of the town, we met with the strong current, or rapid, which runs between Montreal and the opposite Island of St. Helen. Though we were favoured with almost a gale of wind, yet the schooner moved very slowly through the water; and it often happens that vessels are baffled in their attempts to get up to the town. I have heard an anecdote related, concerning a ship from England, that failed in getting through this rapid, which, as it staggers all belief, I

should not have noticed, had it not been mentioned as a fact by many people in Canada. Two ships arrived from England, early in the year, and went up the river at the same time. The one drawing less water, I suppose, than the other, succeeded in reaching the town of Montreal: but the other not being able to stem the current was obliged to anchor below. The successful vessel, having discharged her cargo, and taken in another, sailed for England; after which she returned to Canada, the same year, with a fresh cargo, went up the river, and found her companion still lying at the foot of the rapid! They afterwards returned to England together.

The opposite Island of St. Helen, belongs to the Baroness de Longueil: this lady married a gentleman of the name of Grant, and brought him very extensive and valuable landed property. Since his death, it has been divided between her and the children. The eldest son goes by the familiar appellation of **BARON GRANT**.

The town of Montreal has a singular appearance when viewed from the water, in consequence of the light-grey stone of the new buildings, and the tin covered roofs of the houses, which emit a strong glare when the sun shines. The shipping lie close to the shore, which is very steep, and forms a kind of natural wharf, upon which the vessels discharge their cargoes. About twenty yards back, the land rises to the height of

15 or 20 feet; and an artificial wharf has been constructed, and faced with plank; the goods are, however, all shipped from, and landed upon, the beach below. A great many English vessels arrive annually at Montréal, but it is a voyage that few captains are willing to make a second time, if they can possibly avoid it, the navigation up the river above Québec, being very hazardous, and the pilots unskilful and inattentive. The vessel in which I came home, was run broadside on one of the islands just below Montréal, though going with the wind right aft. The pilot was intoxicated, and the vessel was just running through the wrong channel, when he ordered the helm hard down; it was, however, too late, and she went ashore: fortunately she was got off with little damage, and arrived at Québec. Upon our departure from Québec, for England, we met with another accident of a similar nature, though the captain had procured a fresh pilot. The man had taken us safe through the most difficult passage in the river at night; and the next day, about noon, at the very moment when we were going along with a fair wind, he ran us upon Hare Island reef. There we lay for three hours in the painful expectation that the vessel would beat her bottom out, or otherwise be seriously injured; as the wind continued to increase, and she thumped violently upon a hard chalky ground,

Very luckily it was ebb tide, when the accident happened, and after lightening the vessel considerably of some staves and spars, she floated on the return of tide. We were then above a hundred miles below Quebec; and it would have been mortifying to have had to return back to repair our damages: the vessel, however, did not make a great deal of water, and we proceeded to sea, after discharging the pilot at Father Point. The captain was so sickened of his Canadian trip, which was the first he had made, that he swore he never would enter the St. Lawrence again. The North-west merchants have two or three vessels of their own, which make an annual voyage to Canada, to carry home their furs, &c.

The interior of Montreal is extremely heavy and gloomy. The buildings are ponderous masses of stone, erected with very little taste and less judgment. They are seldom more than two stories above the ground floor, including garrets. The doors and window-shutters are covered with large sheets of tin, painted of a red, or lead-colour, corresponding with the gloomy darkness of the stone, of which most of the old houses are built. There is a heavy sameness of appearance which pervades all the streets, whether new or old, nor are they remarkable for width, though they are for the most part laid out in a regular manner. The only open place or square in the town, except the two markets, is the Place d'Armes, and which, under the French govern-







ment, was the place where the garrison troops paraded. The French Catholic church occupies the whole of the east side of the square, and on the south side, adjoining some private houses, is a very good tavern, called the Montreal Hotel, kept by Mr. Dillon. During my stay in this city, I lodged at his house, and found it superior to any in Canada; every thing in it is neat, cleanly, and well conducted, and perfectly agreeable to an Englishman's taste. The old gentleman came out in the retinue of Lord Dorchester; he is a very ingenious character, and fond of expressing his attachment to his king and country, by illuminations, and firing his petereroes off in the square, upon his Majesty's birth-day, and other extraordinary occasions. While I remained at his house, I found the bells of the French church extremely unpleasant; they have a fine loud tone, but are rung in such a discordant manner, and so frequently, that they become quite a nuisance to those who are obliged to live near them.

The town walls and fortifications, which were erected to protect the inhabitants against the irruptions of the Iroquois, and other hostile Indians, are now falling to decay. A great part have been levelled with the ground, and an act has lately passed the Provincial Parliament to remove the remainder.

At the back of the town, just behind the new court-house, is the parade, where the troops are

exercised. The ground is considerably elevated along this part and forms a steep bank for several hundred yards in length. Here the inhabitants walk of an evening, and enjoy a beautiful view of the suburbs of St. Lawrence and St. Antoine; and the numerous gardens, orchards, and plantations of the gentry, adorned with neat and handsome dwelling houses. Large green fields are interspersed amidst this rich variety of objects, which are concentrated in an extensive valley, gradually rising towards a lofty mountain, that stands about two miles and a half distant, at the back of the town: from this mountain the island has taken its name of Montreal, or Royal Mount. It is said to be elevated 700 miles above the level of the river, and is upwards of two miles in length from north to south. It is covered with trees and shrubs, except towards its base, where some parts have been cleared and cultivated. A large handsome stone building, belonging to the widow of the late Mr. M'Tavish, of the North west company stands at the foot of the mountain, in a very conspicuous situation. Gardens and orchards have been laid out, and considerable improvements made, which add much to the beauty of the spot. Mr. M'Tavish is buried in a tomb a short distance from his house on the side of the mountain, in the midst of a thick shrubbery. A monumental pillar is erected over the vault, and may be seen a long way off.

The town and its four streets or suburbs, occupy a considerable extent of ground, and the

number of inhabitants is computed at 12,000. The principal public buildings are, the General hospital; the Hotel dieu; the convent of Notre Dame; the French cathedral; the English church, an unfinished building; the old monastery of Franciscan friars, converted into barracks; the Seminary; the Court house; Government house, &c.

The General Hospital was founded by Madame Youville, a widow lady, in 1753, and contains a superior and 19 nuns; it is situated on the banks of the river, near a small rivulet, which divides it from the town. There is also a college for the education of young men, founded in 1719, by the Sieur Charron.

The hotel dieu was established in 1644 by Madame de Bouillon for the purpose of administering relief to the sick poor; it contains a superior and 39 nuns, who attend and nurse the patients. An apartment, in the upper part of the house, is appropriated to the females, and a large room below for the men. The establishment is now chiefly supported by a slender income, arising from landed property; the funds upon which it formerly relied, being rested in Paris, were lost during the revolution.

The convent of Notre Dame contains a superior and upwards of 40 nuns. It was founded about the year 1650, by Mademoiselle Marguerite Bourgeois, for the instruction of female children. The sisters of this institution are not confined in

so strict a manner, as at the other convents, but have the liberty of going out. They attend mass at the French church on Sunday morning and afternoon. They are dressed in black gowns and hoods, and are chiefly elderly women.

There are two of the old Franciscan friars still living in one corner of their monastery, the remainder of which has been converted into barracks for the troops quartered in the city. Upon the arrival of several additional regiments at Quebec, the 49th and 100th were sent up to Montreal to do duty in that town, and to garrison the outposts near the American line.

The French cathedral in the Place D'Armes is a large substantial stone building, built with little taste. The interior is, however, plentifully decorated in the Catholic style, with all the paraphernalia of that religion; and the size of the building renders it a very commodious place of worship, and well adapted for the accommodation of its numerous congregation. In summer, a great many people kneel outside the church in preference to being within. The service of the English church is performed at present in a small chapel, which is also used by the Presbyterians. A handsome new church is partly built, but for want of funds, remains in an unfinished state.

The Court-house is a neat and spacious building, and an ornament to the town; a gaol is building on one side of it, upon the site of the

old college of the Jesuits. The city is divided into Upper and Lower Towns, though there is very little difference in their elevation. The principal street of the latter extends from north to south the whole length of the city, nearest the water-side, and is called Paul-street. Here are situated the wholesale and retail stores of the merchants and traders; the lower market-place; the post-office; the Hotel dieu; and a large tavern, formerly kept by Hamilton, but now in the possession of Mr. Holmes. There are several smaller taverns in this street and in the market-place, but they are frequented principally by the American traders who visit Montreal. Paul-street, though narrow, presents a scene of greater bustle than any other part of the town, and is the chief mart of the trade and commerce carried on in Montreal.

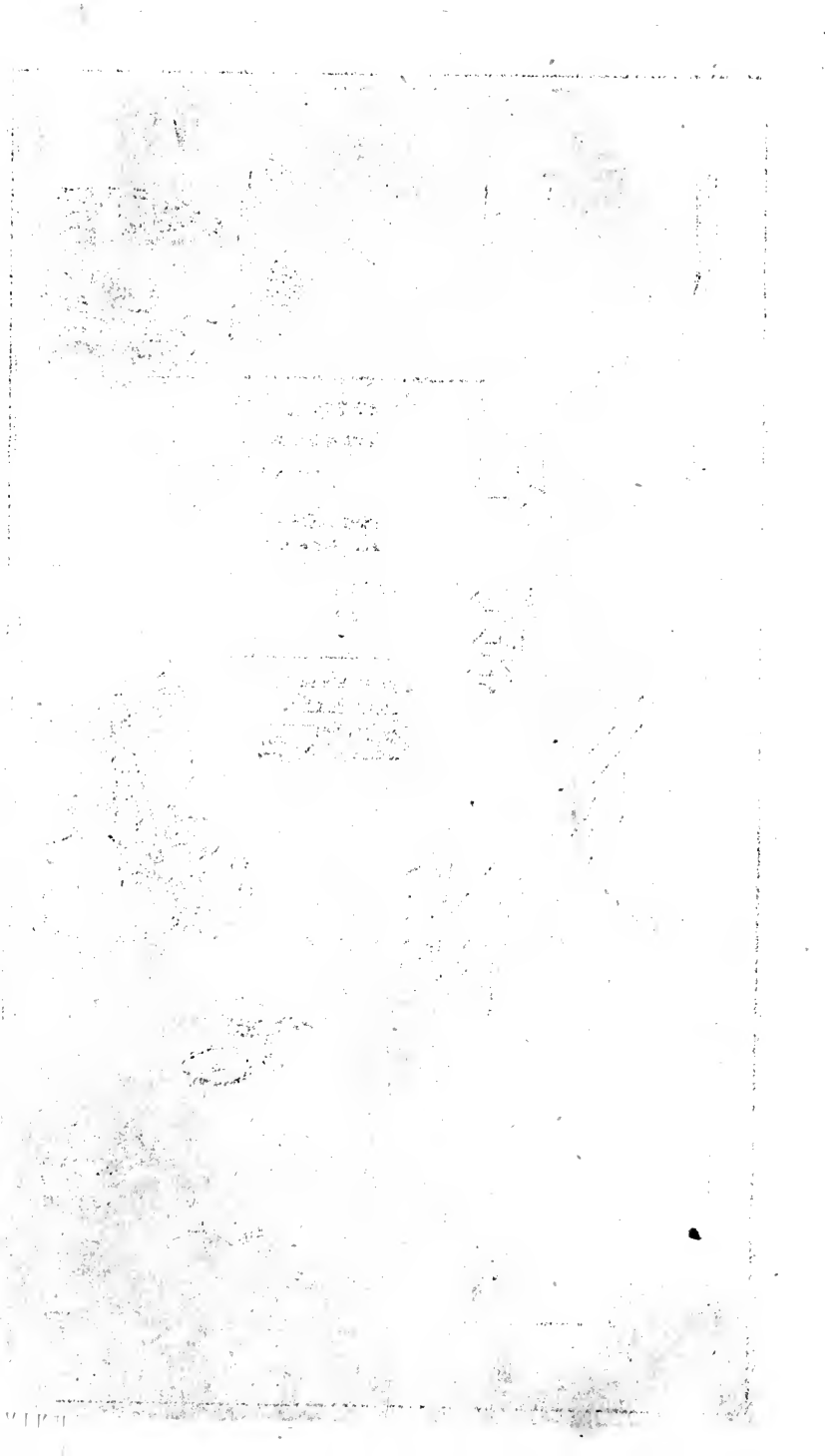
Several short streets proceed westward from Paul-street, and communicate with that of Notre Dame, which runs in a parallel line, extending the whole length of the city. This street forms what is called the Upper Town, and contains the Recollet monastery, the French seminary, the Catholic church, and Place d'Armes; the new English church, the convent of Notre Dame, the court-house and gaol, and the old building called the Government-house, which latter has no claim to particular notice. The dwelling-houses of the principal merchants, are mostly situated in Notre Dame street, and other parts of the Upper Town, their stores being stationed near the

water-side. These two parallel streets are considerably lengthened to the northward by the suburb of Quebec; and to the southward by the suburbs of St. Antoine and Recollet. In the centre of Notre Dame street, ~~it~~ branches off to the westward, and forms the suburb of St. Lawrence. It is also the high road to the interior of the island, and crossing the intermediate valley, passes over the foot of the mountain. In one of the short streets leading to the Upper Town, and situated opposite the court-house, a new market-place, and rows of convenient stalls, have been recently constructed; it will be a great accommodation to the town, as the old market in Paul-street is too much confined, for the increased population of the place. The streets of Montreal are, for the most part well paved, and the improvements which are going on throughout the town, will render it more commodious and agreeable than it is at present. The town itself will always be gloomy, but the environs are beautiful.

All the principal North-west merchants reside at Montreal, which is the emporium of their trade, and the grand mart of the commerce carried on between Canada and the United States. They, and other respectable merchants, have country-houses a few miles from the city, which, with their numerous orchards and gardens, well stocked with every variety of fruit trees, shrubs, and flowers, render the surrounding country ex-







tremely beautiful and picturesque. The succession of rich and variegated objects that are presented to the eye of the spectator, from the base of the neighbouring mountain, cannot be surpassed in any part of Canada, with the exception, perhaps, of the view from Cape Diamond at Quebec. They are, however, both of a different nature, and may be described like Homer and Virgil; the one, grand, bold, and romantic, the other, serene, beautiful, and elegant. Quebec has more of the majesty of nature; Montreal more of the softness of art.

A large store has been converted into a theatre, in which Mr. Prigmore's company occasionally perform. Mr. and Mrs. Usher, and a few others from Boston, whom I have mentioned in a former chapter, met last summer with a tolerable reception, which, unless the embargo is taken off in the States, will most likely induce them to remain in Canada. Society is reckoned more friendly and agreeable in Montreal than in any other town in Lower Canada. The North-west merchants live in a superior style to the rest of the inhabitants, and keep very expensive tables. They are friendly and hospitable to strangers, who are introduced to them, and whom they entertain in a sumptuous manner. The envious, however, consider their apparent generosity as flowing more from pride and ostentation than from real hospitality, and they have often been the subjects of newspaper

criticism. It is of very little consequence, in my opinion, what influences a man to treat his acquaintance well, so long as he intends nothing to their prejudice. We have all of us some peculiar motive for our actions, which, if strictly scrutinized, would not, perhaps, be always found disinterested.

A public assembly is held at Holmes's tavern during the winter, and with private dances, tea and card parties, and cariole excursions out of town, form the whole amusements of that season. In summer, pleasure gives way to business, which at that period of bustle, affords full employment to all. A few excursions, and dinner parties in the country, occur sometimes to relieve the weight of mercantile affairs. Concerts are very rare, and never take place unless the regimental bands are in town. The inhabitants, like those of Quebec and Three Rivers, possess very little knowledge of the polite and liberal accomplishments necessary to form the complete lady or gentleman. They however labour under the disadvantage of the want of proper masters, and institutions to instruct and complete them in the higher branches of education; yet it is, perhaps, their fault that they have them not, for without proper reward and encouragement they never can have them.

Ship-building is successfully carried on by Mr. Munn, who generally launches two or three vessels from 200 to 500 tons every year. The shipwrights are mostly Europeans, and I one day,

while viewing a vessel on the stocks, perceived among them one of the men who had ran away from my uncle's service. He had been hired as a house carpenter by us, but the ship-builders in Canada are not very scrupulous who they employ, so they can find men to handle the axe well. They have of late taken French Canadians as apprentices, who are highly praised for their capacity. This is a very good plan, for European ship-builders have very high wages, and are besides a very drunken dissolute set. The Canadian workmen, on the contrary, are sober, steady men, and attend regularly to their work from break of day to sun-set.

One of the greatest errors committed by persons who go to Canada to settle, is the taking of European servants with them; for experience has fully proved in innumerable instances, one of which, my uncle's case, is a recent example, that no obligations whatever are sufficient to ensure a master the labour of his European servants, more especially if he is in advance to them for any part of their wages. The inducements to leave him, in such cases, become so great, that the servant must be more than commonly virtuous, or have strong motives for staying, if he does not break his engagement. This complaint is so general at Quebec, that little or nothing is done to remedy the grievance, which seems to set the laws at defiance: yet the magistrates have sufficient power to pu-

nish both masters and servants ; but they seldom or never give a satisfactory decision in cases where the latter are to blame. Whether this arises from an ill-judged lenity, or from the persuasive eloquence of Mr. K—, an eminent advocate for *disaffected* servants, they best can tell.

I have heard that of twenty servants brought out by Lord Dorchester some years back, when Governor-general of Canada, not one remained with him at the end of a twelvemonth. Many other persons have been served in the same way, and my uncle himself lost eighteen. One very great mischief is occasioned by the low price of spirits, particularly rum, which may be obtained for less than five shillings a gallon. Hence few of the lower order of Europeans who arrive at Quebec, but become drunkards, in a very short time, and drunkenness never fails to precipitate them into worse vices. If they have a little money, it is soon squandered, either in liquor with their dissolute companions, or in going to law with their masters, in which case it seldom fails to find its way into the pocket of the beforementioned advocate, and the account is generally wound up by some crimp for the shipping, or recruiting serjeant for the army. The scarcity of hands for labour is certainly considerable, yet by no means so great as is generally represented ; it is therefore more to the interest of gentlemen settling in Canada, to engage

the native artizans, than to take out men who will never remain in their service. The French mechanics and farmers may be, and indeed are, greatly inferior in abilities to Europeans; but they are superior to them in sobriety, industry, and civility. The French Canadians, however, have great ingenuity, and it only requires cultivation to render them excellent artists. Some clever American mechanics are also frequently to be met with in Canada, particularly mill-wrights; these people are sometimes steady workmen, but they will often give their employers the slip in the middle of their work, if they happen to meet with a more lucrative offer from another person.

I am sorry to say that the practice of enticing away each other's servants, is but too much the custom in Canada, and it is owing as much to this want of good faith, that strangers on their arrival find it so difficult to retain their servants, as to any other cause. We ourselves unfortunately experienced this treatment with some of our people, to whom very flattering offers were made *immediately* on their arrival, and in consequence of which, they ran away from our service, and were employed by ship-builders and others, in spite of a law to the contrary.

The markets of Montreal are plentifully supplied with all kinds of provisions, which are sold much cheaper than at Quebec or Three Rivers; large supplies are brought in every winter from the States.

particularly cod-fish, which is packed in ice and conveyed in sleighs from Boston. Hay and wood are sold in the Place d'Armes. Two newspapers are printed weekly at Montreal, the Gazette, and Canadian Courant, both on Monday afternoon.

From Montreal to La Chine is a turnpike road, about seven or eight miles in length. This is the only turnpike in Lower Canada, and the road is not very well kept up for the toll that is demanded; fourpence is charged for a horse, and eightpence for a horse and chaise; but for a subscription of one or two dollars per annum, an inhabitant of the island may be exempted from the daily toll. A great traffic is maintained on this road by the carters who carry all the goods for the upper country, from Montreal to La Chine, where they are put on board batteaux.

For the first mile or two out of town, the road passes partly over a common, which is beginning to be inclosed and cultivated. After passing through the turnpike, the road proceeds up a steep ascent, and continues along a lofty height for nearly four miles, when it descends rather abruptly, and passes again over a low, flat country, until it reaches La Chine, which is situated along the shore of the river St. Lawrence. The road is lined with the houses and farms of the Habitans, and along the height, the eye wanders with pleasure over an extensive, cultivated valley, bordered by the St. Lawrence, which dis-



appears amidst the thick foliage of the trees, while a small serpentine stream meanders prettily through the fields. This low country was, ages ago, probably, a part of the river, and the high land, along which the turnpike road now runs, was most likely the boundary within which it was confined. Its flat and marshy soil affords some foundation for this conjecture. There is another road to La Chine which winds along the shore of the St. Lawrence, and passes the rapids of St. Louis, situated about half way. It is about a league longer than the turnpike road. I was told that a few years ago, before the road was made, it was nearly a day's journey for carts to go from Montreal to La Chine. The road is certainly now in a better condition, but there is still room for improvement.

La Chine is delightfully situated upon the banks of the river. It is of considerable extent, in consequence of the houses being built in the same straggling manner as the other small settlements in Canada, where the dwellings are regulated by the situations of the farms, and are seldom formed into an assemblage of houses laid out in streets. All the goods and merchandize sent to Upper Canada, are embarked at this village, to which they are carted from Montreal, as the rapids of St. Louis prevent vessels from passing up the river from that city. The goods are put on board large batteaux, or flat bottomed

boats, each of which is worked by four men and a guide, who make use of paddles and long poles, as the depth, or rapidity of the current requires. A gentleman of the name of Grant, who resides at La Chine, is the owner of the batteaux, and shipper of the goods for the merchants, who pay him freight for the transportation of their merchandize. Upwards of 50 batteaux are employed in the voyage to and from Kingston, on Lake Ontario, in the course of the year. Mr. Grant also ships off the goods for the North-west merchants in large bark canoes belonging to the Company; these goods which consist of provisions, cloth, blankets, fowling-pieces, powder and shot, and other articles for the Indian trade, are exchanged for furs.

Between 40 and 50 canoes, deeply laden with the above articles, and navigated by Canadian and Indian voyageurs, are dispatched in the course of the spring from La Chine, and proceed up the Outaouais, or Grand River, through rapids, and over portages or carrying places, into Lake Nipissing. From thence they pass through Riviere des François into Lake Huron, and arrive at the Company's post in Lake Superior, from whence the goods are afterwards transported to the Lake of the Woods, and distributed to the several trading posts, far in the interior of the Continent.

The government stores belonging to the In-

dian department, are kept at La Chine, under the care of Mr. Hawdon the store-keeper general. About 30 batteaux, laden with Indian presents, are dispatched every spring to Kingston, York, Niagara, and other posts belonging to the king in Upper Canada, as far as Lake St. Joseph's, near Michillimakinak; where store-keepers and clerks reside, for the delivery of the presents in their respective districts. The presents are delivered out of the stores at La Chine, by an order from Sir John Johnson, who is the superintendent-general of the Indian department. They consist chiefly of the following articles:—Scarlet and blue cloth; strouds; Molton; blankets of various sizes; Irish linen; flannel; Russia and English sheeting; hats; laced coats; rifles, and fowling pieces; powder, shot, and flints; swords, spears, harpoons, hooks, and fishing lines; copper and tin kettles; vermilion; looking glasses; pins, needles, tapes, thread, &c.; scissars, knives, nests of trunks, boxes, &c.

In the stores, I also saw upwards of twenty pieces of fine French cambric, a quantity of tea, Jew's harps, razors, &c. the remains of former requisitions, but which are not now delivered out. Articles of that description seldom or never reached the Indians, being much oftener used by the store-keepers and agents of the Indian department for their own families. The great abuses which formerly existed in that branch of the pub-

lic service, were shameful, but are now greatly abolished. The former enormous requisitions are also reduced to little more than 10,000*l.* for Upper and Lower Canada; and together with the salaries of the officers and agents of the Indian department the expenses do not amount to half the sum stated by Mr. Weld in 1796, which he computed at one hundred thousand pounds.

Opposite to La Chine, stands the Indian village of Cachennonaga. Its inhabitants, who amount in all to 1200, are descended from the Agniers, one of the Iroquois nations, who, though bitter enemies to the French, were, by the indefatigable zeal and abilities of the Jesuits, partly civilized, and converted to the Christian faith. They were originally settled at La Prairie, but the land producing very indifferent maize, they removed to Sault St. Louis, and from thence to the situation they now occupy.

I took the opportunity during my stay at La Chine, of visiting these Indians, and in company with Mr. Hawdon, went over to the village. We saw very few men, but plenty of squaws, who were dressed in their dirty blankets, lugging their children about, or sitting down on the ground in groups, laughing and chatting with each other. Idleness reigned in every part of the village, nor could I find either man, woman, or child, employed at any sort of work, though I looked into many of their houses. Their habi-

tations are dirty, miserable, and destitute of furniture; and the whole village, which is divided into two or three streets, presents a most forlorn and wretched appearance. Among some of the groups of women, I noticed three or four European children with light hair, whom they were nursing, and was informed that they frequently adopted the natural offspring of the white people, whenever the latter abandoned them.

Such instances, I think, may serve to shew the fondness of the Indian women for children, and indeed no mothers can appear more tender of their offspring than they do. It is an amiable trait in their character, and must make the Europeans blush for that false pride and inhumanity, which induce them to forsake their illegitimate children.

We saw several handsome Indian women, with fine black hair, and light olive complexions, tinged with the bloom of health, who only required a becoming dress, instead of their dirty blankets, to make them rival our European females. I observed one of their little girls, about seven years old, with something in her arms, which she seemed to be nursing; and was going up to look at it, when she ran away, and hid it under her blanket as if ashamed: upon which, I ran after her, and found it was a *doll*, placed upon a little *cradle-board*, and bandaged up with little pieces of coloured cotton, in exact imita-

tion of the manner in which the Indian women nurse their children. I call it the *cradle* board, because it serves that purpose, when the child is restless, far better than an English cradle; it being the practice to suspend it by a string from the branch of a tree, or the top of their wigwam, and swing it backwards and forwards till the child falls asleep.

We called on Mr. Vanfelson the curé of the village, under whose care the Indians are placed. He lives in a tolerable house adjoining a small chapel, in which service is regularly performed by him on Sundays and festivals. The Indians, who happen to be at home, attend with their wives and children, and behave in a very respectful and becoming manner. The women, particularly, are solemn and devout in their deportment, and are strongly attached to the Holy Virgin; for whom they seem to have a remarkable veneration. They have good voices, and sing their Indian hymns in an agreeable manner. While we were viewing the chapel, one of the squaws had occasion to pass through it to the curé's house: she went up to the altar, crossed herself, curtsied, and passed on.

Mr. Vanfelson is a most respectable young priest, and attends, with much diligence, to the improvement of the Indians. His brother at Quebec is an advocate of some eminence. In the course of our walk through the village, we met

the Chevalier Lorimier, an old French gentleman, who resides as interpreter for government; who allows him 100*l.* per annum. He was an officer in the French army, at the conquest of the country; and in the American war commanded a detachment of Indians; with whom he assimilated himself so closely in manners, that he gained their affections, and married one of their women. At her death, he married a French lady of La Chine, who also died a few years after, when such was his partiality for the Indians, that he married another of their women, with whom he now lives: by his three wives, he has had several children. One of them, a young man, carries on the fur trade among the Indians, in the vicinity of Lake Tomisconing. Early in 1808, young Lorimier and his partner, set out with a party of Indians from Cachenonaga, upon their annual traffic. By the time they arrived in the interior of the country, their provisions grew short, in consequence of the ravenous appetites of the Indians, who had secretly consumed more than their allowance. It being the month of February, the snow still on the ground, and they several hundred miles from any settlement, they were, in a short time, reduced to absolute starvation. The Indians, of whom there were nearly twenty, all perished in a few days; and only Lorimier and his partner were left. They travelled as fast as they were able, through

the woods, to the nearest post; hallooing as they went along, hoping to meet with some straggling parties of Indians, who might be hunting. For seven days these unfortunate men subsisted only upon their shot belts, which they moistened with soap, and sucked. At length, they were so much exhausted, that they could proceed no further, and laid themselves down, fully expecting never to rise again alive. They still endeavoured, as well as they were able, to shout and halloo, but not a human being presented himself to their longing eyes, in that dreary and immeasurable wilderness. How long they laid in that famished state, they knew not, as they were insensible when discovered by a hunting party of Indians and Canadians; who, by mere accident, passed the very spot where they lay. It was a most providential circumstance, for they had never heard the shouts of Lorimier and his companion; yet when they were restored to their senses, they could not be convinced but they were hallooing very loud, so much were they exhausted by their sufferings. Lorimier arrived at Three Rivers about six months afterwards, while I was in that town: he had perfectly recovered, but his partner was obliged to remain behind, being too weak to perform the journey. Notwithstanding their hardships, I understand they procured, that season, above 700*l.* worth of furs. The Indians of Cachenonaga, cultivate a little



corn, and breed hogs and poultry; but the principal part of them subsist upon hunting and fishing. A chief resides among them, called Captain Thomas: his house is but little better furnished than the rest; and he is a very drunken character. The old Iroquois chief, Captain John, of the Mohawk village, in Upper Canada, whom I have before mentioned, played a very cunning trick upon his countrymen at Cachennonaga, when he came down to La Chine to receive his presents from Mr. Hawdon. He was over at Cachennonaga very often, where he frequently got drunk with his friend Captain Thomas, and other Indians. His son Peter, a fine lad, was repeatedly going after him, to get him away from their company; but old John would continually give him the slip. We afterwards found that he had practised a curious scheme, to obtain rum from his countrymen. He had given them pieces of old letters, pretending that they were orders from Sir John Johnson, upon the store-keeper general, for goods, which they might receive if they would give him some rum. The simpletons took the bits of paper, which they could not read, and gave the sly old chief a quantity of liquor, in proportion to the value of the articles which he said they were to have. A few days after, some of them came over to Mr. Hawdon for hats, blankets, and fowling-pieces, and were much disappointed, when they found

themselves so completely duped; though the Indian delights in a stratagem!

Captain John is about sixty years old. In the American war, he served under Sir John Johnson, and was the most active and courageous Indian leader in the British service: like most of his countrymen, he presents a singular compound of good and bad qualities; though I believe the latter arises only from his fondness for ardent spirits. He is strongly attached to our government, from whom he receives captain's half-pay and allowances, besides considerable presents every year for himself and family. He called upon us one day, during my stay at Mr. Hawdon's: we had just dined, and the wine was on the table. Mr. Hawdon invited him to stay and take some; to which he readily consented. "My son," says he, as he tasted the Madeira wine, which, from its colour, he at first sight took for rum, "have you not got something stronger?" Mr. Hawdon replied in the negative, not being willing to encourage him in drinking spirits. John, after making a wry face, drank it off: it, however, warmed him, I suppose, more than he expected; for he began to push the bottle about pretty freely, and got into a very good humour. He then entertained us with an account of some of his campaigns, during the American war; and of the singular manner in which he had both his arms broke. He

was employed with other Indians at Fort Stanwix. One day, he and a party, among whom was Captain Brandt, set out upon an expedition through the woods: John got drunk, and fell asleep; during which, Brandt and the rest of the party left him. No sooner was John awake, than he fell in with a party of Americans, who had been pillaging a camp; he immediately dashed in amongst them, sword in hand, thinking his party must be near him. The American officer wishing to spare him, would not suffer the soldiers to fire; and ordered them to secure him without injury. John, however, continued to lay about him on all sides, with the fury of a madman, setting up the war whoop, and shouting for his party to join him. The officer was therefore obliged to order his men to fire, and John was immediately shot through both his arms, which fell useless by his side. He was then secured, and two men left to guard him, while the rest marched to a fort in the neighbourhood. By this time the chief had recovered himself, and the fumes of the liquor had evaporated; finding, therefore, that his legs were free, though his arms were of no use to him, being both broken, he took to his heels, and bounded into the thickest part of the forest, with the nimbleness of the deer. The two soldiers fired, but missed him; and the next day, John arrived at the English camp, where he got his wounds

cured, and soon recovered, to take signal vengeance on his enemies. He then related to us another anecdote, which drew tears from his eyes, as he spoke of the narrow escape which he and a British officer, with a party of Indians each, had of destroying one another by mistake. The British officer happened to be dressed in green, like some of the Americans; and while skirmishing in the woods, the two parties came suddenly upon each other. John and the officer immediately presented their rifles, and were on the point of firing, when the latter fortunately called out, "Is that Captain John?" He was answered in the affirmative just in time to save their lives; another moment would have been too late, for as the old chief declared, while the big tear rolled down his sun-burnt cheek, "Both must have died! Both were good shots." Captain Ferguson of the Canadian fencibles assured me, that what Captain John had related of himself, was strictly correct; and he added, that the old chief could never speak of the latter circumstance without tears, when he reflected how near he was shooting his friend, and being shot by him.

Captain John declared to us, that he suffered uncommon hardships during that war, often lying on the bare ground in winter-time, with no other covering than an old ragged shirt, with which, in wet weather, he was also obliged to keep his rifle dry. John is said to have been,

when young, the handsomest, and most warlike chief in the British service; he boasted of the number of American officers whom he had slain; and concluded with saying, "Ah, my son, I long to smell gunpowder again, before I die!" His son Peter dresses in the English style, and in good clothes; he speaks English well, and bears an excellent character: except his complexion, he has very little of the Indian about him. Captain John has also a daughter, who resides with him at the Mohawk village near Kingston. She dresses in the Indian style; but always in the best manner, with silver ornaments, and fine scarlet cloth. She is said to be very handsome, and some years ago, attracted the attention of a Mr. C——, who had the delivery of the Indian presents, at La Chine. She was attached to him, and expected he would have married her; under that impression, she sacrificed her virtue, at the shrine of love. Whether or not he promised her marriage, I have never heard; but after she was brought to bed of a child, by him, finding that he would not comply with that ceremony, she armed herself with a brace of pistols; and for a long time, watched for him at La Chine, threatening to take his life, for his perfidy to her. He thought proper to keep out of the way, till her anger cooled, and she returned to Upper Canada. Her unfaithful lover died a short time after, in the Hotel Dieu of Montreal, having lost

his senses ; in consequence, it is said, of having been, (as he thought) accessory to the death of an officer of the 6th regiment, who was killed in a duel, and to whom he had been second. The officer was shot in the knee, and the doctors could not tell whether any part of the cloth had entered with the ball : some were of opinion that it had, and others that it had not ; while they disputed, a mortification ensued, and the patient died ! Mr. C——, looking upon himself as a participator in the melancholy event, which had deprived him of his friend, took it so much to heart, that he became deranged in his mind, and died shortly after.

The post road of Lower Canada extends nearly to the line, between the two provinces, about forty miles from La Chine : but the road from thence to Kingston, in Upper Canada, is extremely bad in places ; being through swamps and morasses in the woods, which render it frequently impassable. In winter time, when covered with snow, it is an excellent road ; but in summer, travellers generally proceed by water, from La Chine, in the batteaux, which are setting off almost every week.

I remained at Dillon's hotel, Montreal, about a week, waiting the arrival of a vessel at St. John's, to take me across Lake Champlain. It was early in November, and the snow fell in abundance for two or three days ; during which,

the carioles were driven in the streets. Several Roman Catholic funerals passed before the door of the hotel, during my stay: they were more or less splendid, according to the circumstances of the deceased. The first I saw, was but indifferently attended; at the head marched an old man, in his common habitant dress, carrying something like a pestle and mortar; next to him was a little boy, dressed in a black hood or cowl over a white surplice, which partly covered a black cloth petticoat; he carried a wooden cross about four times taller than himself: after him came the priest, dressed in the same style, with the addition of two long pieces of white cloth, edged with black, each of which, terminated at the bottom with a square piece marked with a cross, and hung down before him, from his shoulders. The body was supported by four men, and followed by two or three people, in their usual dress: the coffin was of common deal, not painted, and partly covered with a shabby pall.

The next funeral which I saw, was of a superior description; and was attended by four priests; ten boys, one beadle, and three men, carrying a wooden box, and wax tapers: the coffin, however, was of common deal, unpainted; but supported on a bier, and carried by four men; an indifferent pall was thrown over it, and four men on each side, carried wax tapers: they were, I

suppose, in the capacity of pall bearers ; but neither them, nor the mourners behind, were dressed in any other than their usual cloaths. The priests and boys, were dressed as before ; but, instead of a large wooden cross, they now carried a silver one, fixed upon a long black staff.

It was a curious circumstance, that while the snow was falling in the streets, I was plagued in-doors with the flies. These troublesome companions are seldom driven away by the cold in Canada, being kept alive by the heat of the stoves. From this, it may be easily perceived, how little the inhabitants suffer from the severity of their climate.

A sloop having at length arrived at St. John's, the master came to Montreal to procure freight ; upon which I took the opportunity of engaging a passage in his vessel, to Skenesborough.



## CHAP. XXVI.

*Journey to New York—Leave Montreal—La Prairie—St. John's—Independent Whig—Fellow Travellers—Sloop Dolphin—David—Crossing the Line—Merman seen in the Richlieu River—English Negotiators—Isle au Noix—Anecdote of a Soldier—Cumberland Head—Canoe upset—Ducking—Shelburne Bay—American Hospitality—Lake Champlain—Crown Point—Accident—Floating Ice—Old Ti, or Ticonderoga—Gale of Wind—Wood Creek—Run the Vessel Ashore—Excursion through the Woods—Whitehall—Capture of General Burgoyne—Account of Saratoga—American Stage Waggon.*

ON the afternoon of the 10th November, I left Montreal in company with the American captain, and crossed over in a canoe to Longueil, which lies on the south-east shore of the St. Lawrence, nearly opposite the city. There we hired a calash, and proceeded about nine miles up the river to La Prairie de la Madelaine, a small village which derived its name from the extensive meadow land in its vicinity, dedicated to Mary Magdalen.

This place contains about 100 houses, a church, and two or three inns kept by Americans; but the town is inhabited mostly by French Canadians. It is the medium of communication between Montreal and St. John's; and of the commerce carried on between the United States and Lower Canada.

We slept at La Prairie that night, and next morning set off for St. John's, in an American stage drawn by three horses. Though I was still in Canada, yet the novelty of such a vehicle, made me fancy myself already in the States, and the illusion was increased, by meeting with American inn-keepers who spoke English, and in every thing else presented a great contrast to the *maitres des postes* on the other side of the river. About seven miles from La Prairie we stopped at an American tavern to breakfast, and for a quarter of a dollar were plentifully supplied with beef-steaks, eggs, and tea; and, to add to the pleasure of our *dejeuné*, were attended by a very pretty girl.

A few Habitant houses and farms are scattered along the road; but a great part is yet uncultivated. Within two or three miles of St. John's, the road reaches the Richlieu river, and bending to the right, proceeds along its bank until it approaches that village. The country on the east or left bank of the river is unsettled, and covered with thick woods on the other side; along the

road, towards the village, there are a few indifferent farms ; it has the appearance of a new country, though it is upwards of seventy years since the fort at St. John's was constructed. We arrived at St. John's about one o'clock, and having been recommended to Watson's tavern, I put up there till the wind was favourable for the vessel to sail.

The village of St. John consists only of one short street of houses, most of which are stores and inns. Among the latter, Cheeseman and Watson's are the best. They are Americans, and the former keeps the best inn at La Prairie ; he is also owner of most of the stages which run between the two places. Accommodations at both taverns, are, however, very indifferent, though superior to what is afforded at the Canadian post-houses. There is a custom-house in this village, where the exports to and from the States are registered, and the duties paid. It stands in the fort, which is situated about two hundred yards from the village. The latter contains a magazine, a few pieces of cannon, and a detachment of soldiers ; but it is altogether incapable of effectual defence. The fortification consists of a sort of earthen redoubt, thrown up around a few houses and a magazine, and strengthened with cedar picketing.

I had waited two days at St. John's, during which, I was prevented going out of doors in

consequence of the wet weather and bad roads; when I was informed that the vessel in which I was to have sailed, had taken advantage of a favourable breeze and left the town in the middle of the night. I was much vexed at this news, as it was uncertain when another vessel would come in, and it was expected that the lake would be frozen over in a few days. I was also astonished that the captain never came to inform me that he intended to sail, and could not help suspecting that my landlord had played me a trick in order to detain me longer in his house.

I was therefore obliged to remain three days longer in imprisonment at this miserable village. I amused myself with reading an old book which the landlord lent me, called the Independent Whig, published in 1720, and containing much satire and invective against the high church or Tory party, and the ministers of the established religion. This book was formerly much read in the English colonies of America, and tended greatly to assist that spirit of independence and republicanism, which afterwards led to the Revolution.

On Sunday afternoon a small sloop came in from Burlington, which I understood was immediately engaged by three gentlemen at Cheeseman's tavern, to take them to Skenesborough. While I was preparing to go down to the wharf, the master of the vessel called upon me, and I in-

stantly engaged a passage to the same place. He was to discharge his cargo that afternoon, and to sail at night, if the wind became favourable. A Mr. Welch soon after arrived at Watson's, and as he was going to New York he also took his passage in the same vessel; and it was agreed that the captain should call for us when he was ready to start. So anxious was I not to miss this opportunity of quitting a place which had now become completely disagreeable to me, that I would not go into bed, but merely laid myself down in my cloaths. My precautions were, however, useless, as it was not till nine o'clock the next morning that the vessel was ready to sail. Having entered our names at the guard-house, we went on board, and immediately got under weigh with a light breeze.

I was agreeably surprized to find, that one of the three gentlemen who had engaged the vessel, was Mr. Storrow, an American merchant, whom I had met at Dillon's hotel: he was returning to Boston by the way of New York, in order to arrange his affairs previous to his opening a store at Montreal the following spring. The other two gentlemen were his acquaintance: one of them, Mr. Henry Mackenzie of the North-west company, was going to New York, and from thence to England, upon the company's concerns: the other was Mr. Lyman a druggist of Montreal. This gentleman was born in the

United States, but found it more profitable to reside in Canada, where he carries on a considerable trade with his native country. Mr. Welch was going to New York, and from thence to South Carolina to recover some property for a mercantile house at Hull. Thus it fortunately happened we were all bound for the same city, a circumstance which made me consider the delay I had experienced at St. John's, in a less unfavourable point of view; for had I gone in the first vessel, which I afterwards learnt, went no farther than Burlington, I should have had to travel upwards of 400 miles through a strange country by myself; and those who have been in the habit of travelling in America, will easily conceive the satisfaction I felt in meeting with agreeable companions on this journey.

The sloop in which we were embarked, was a wretched vessel. It had formerly been a regular trader, but being worn out, was laid up for sale at Burlington. It was afterwards bought by four men for 100 dollars, upon condition, that if it was seized by the officers, and condemned as unfit for service, the money was to be returned. Two of the purchasers agreed to navigate her to St. John's with a cargo of butter and cheese, intending to return to Burlington with another freight. This was agreed to, and the vessel came in on the Sunday, as I before mentioned; but instead of returning back to Burlington, she was

engaged by our party to go to Skenesborough. The offer was tempting, and with several barrels of potash and butter which they took on board for that place, the voyage was likely to turn out very advantageous, particularly if the vessel was seized on her arrival as they expected; for then, the purchasers would recover their 100 dollars again, and have all the freight and passage money as clear profit. The man who commanded the vessel, was called Robert; and the other who acted in the capacity of mate and foremastman, was named David. Neither of them knew much of the navigation of the Lake, even between Burlington and St. John's, and were perfectly ignorant of it from Burlington to Skenesborough which is upwards of 80 miles farther.

Our prospects, it must be owned, were rather gloomy. We had to cross a lake above 150 miles in length, and in some parts 20 miles in breadth; in the very worst season of the year, when snow storms happen almost every day, and render the navigation of the lake even more dangerous than the ocean: added to which, we were in a crazy leaky vessel, without a boat to go ashore in, or a spare rope in case of accident. The sails were in rags, the pumps choked up and broken; and we were obliged to bale out the water from under the cabin every two hours, with a tin kettle. To increase our difficulties we had two ignorant men to pilot us, who were as little acquainted

with the management of a vessel, as they were with the navigation of the lake.

Fortunately for us the weather was fine; and instead of ruminating upon the dangers we were likely to encounter, we amused ourselves by laughing at the unskilfulness of the captain and his mate, particularly the latter, whose fears, lest the vessel should be upset at every puff of wind, afforded us much diversion. He continually kept fast hold of the peak hallyards, and at every little breeze instantly lowered the peak, exclaiming, '*What an awful wind! It blows nation stout!*' The singularity of his expressions and his fears made us laugh very heartily; and as he was rather a humorous fellow, he took our jokes in good part.

About two o'clock in the afternoon we crossed <sup>wret</sup> *line* in latitude 45 north. But as it was only <sup>the</sup> *boundary line* between Canada and the United States, *Neptune* and his *spouse* did not condescend to pay us a visit. As some incredulous persons may, however, doubt, that the Richlieu river possesses its gods and goddesses, like the ocean, I shall, for their information, acquaint them, that an ancient French Jesuit missionary, positively declared that *he saw a merman* in that river, three leagues below Chambly, and has recorded it in his writings! Though we received no visit from these *marine gentry*, yet it will appear, that some of our party paid them a visit in



the course of the night; and though the ceremony of *shaving* was omitted, yet that of *ducking* was carried into full effect.

The boundary line is about 18 miles from St. John's, and passes across the Richlieu river, within a few miles of Lake Champlain. Hence the Canadians are completely shut out from the lake in case of war, and even from the water communication with their own territory in Missisqui bay. The greatest part of this bay lies in Canada, and is thus cut off by this line of demarcation, so ignorantly or pusillanimously allowed by the English negotiators, in the treaty of peace with the American States in 1783. In case of war, the Americans have every advantage over the Canadians, by confining them to the narrow channel of Richlieu river; and the ill effects of it have been already experienced since the embargo, as the rafts of timber were not permitted to come out of Missisqui bay, for the purpose of passing down the Richlieu river. The laws however were broken in several instances; but the parties were liable to fine and imprisonment. If the line had been drawn across the wide part of Lake Champlain, the Americans could never have stationed their gun boats with such effect, as they did last year in the Richlieu river, by which means they interrupted the communication between the two countries by water, and seized great quantities of goods.

From St. John's to the entrance of the lake, there are scarcely any settlements. Both shores are lined with woods, consisting chiefly of pines, which grow to a great height. A few straggling log-huts are seen at intervals, but otherwise it is completely in a state of nature. The Isle au Noix is situated near the line. Upon it are the remains of a small fortification, which had been successively occupied by the French, English, and American armies, during the several wars which have occurred in that country. The name of the island used sometimes to be given out for the parole upon those occasions; and it is related of an English officer during the American war, who, upon being challenged by the sentinel, gave the word, "Isle au Noix," in the true pronunciation, but the sentinel refused to let him pass. The officer persisted he was right, and the soldier maintained he was wrong; till at length the former recollecting himself, cried out "*Isle of Nox.*" --- "*Pass,*" said the soldier; "*you have hit it at last!*"

The weather, though clear and dry, was extremely cold and frosty; and we had nothing to make a fire in, but an old broken pitch-pot, which could barely hold the wood. Our dinner consisted of some cold boiled beef and tongue, which we brought with us from St. John's, and there being some potatoes on board, we boiled them in a large iron tea-kettle. We appropri-

ated it to that use; as it was not wanted to boil water for tea; having none of the requisites for that meal on board. About five in the afternoon we passed Windmill Point, and entered the lake. We kept as close as possible to the shore; the captain being obliged to report his vessel at the custom-house, on Cumberland-head. There being little wind, the sloop glided smoothly through the water, and as the evening closed in, the moon favoured us with her borrowed light, and enabled our unskilful mariners to avoid the craggy rocks which, in many places, line the shore. Some of us now wrapped ourselves up in buffalo robes, or great coats, and laid down in the cabin, more as a shelter from the cold frosty air, than to procure repose. One or two remained upon deck, for there were not births enough for the whole of the party, having two Americans on board, whom we were to put ashore near the custom-house.

About midnight the vessel arrived off Cumberland-head, upon the hearing of which, we all went upon deck. Being unwilling to cast anchor for the short time we had to stay at this place, we were obliged to run the vessel upon some rocks near the shore, and not having a boat, we hailed a tavern at some distance, in which we perceived a light. Nearly an hour elapsed before we could make any person hear. At length

a man came down to the water-side, and being told what we wanted, he soon after came alongside the sloop, in a canoe half full of water. The tin kettle was immediately handed down to him, but his canoe was so very leaky, that the water came in as fast as he bailed it out. The man, therefore, finding his exertions useless, desired the captain to get in, and never mind the water, as it was no great distance to the beach; upon which Robert got in, and was immediately followed by Mr. Lyman, who wished to get something warm to drink at the tavern; as it then froze very hard, and our fire had gone out. At the moment, I was almost inclined to accompany him ashore; but not admiring the idea of sitting nearly knee deep in water, I remained on board, and it was fortunate for me that I did; for Mr. Lyman and the Captain had scarcely seated themselves on the gunnel of the canoe, when it upset, and all three were completely ducked. On board we were at first alarmed, as they appeared to be out of their depth, and were looking about for a rope to throw overboard, when we saw them upon their feet making towards the beach, nearly up to their necks in water. The man who had brought off the canoe, ran home as fast as possible; while Mr. Lyman and the Captain, having dragged the canoe ashore, made the best of their way to the tavern.

When we found they were safe, we could

hardly refrain from laughing at the adventure; and the disappointment of the boatman, who little expected that a ducking in the lake at midnight, in frosty weather, would be his only reward. Our tin kettle was lost; for though by the light of the moon we were enabled to see it, we could not fish it up again. Necessity, therefore, obliged us to resort to our last utensil on board, the tea-kettle, for baling out the water, which seemed to gain very fast upon us, and was nearly up to the cabin floor. About ten minutes after, Mr. Lyman came on board in the canoe, with his cloaths *frozen* upon him. The people at the tavern had refused both him and Robert admittance; and though they mentioned the accident they had met with, yet were inhumanly ordered away, and not allowed even to dry themselves. Robert was then obliged to go to the custom-house, drenched to the skin; and when he afterwards came on board, his cloaths had become *a solid mass of ice!* We had plenty of brandy on board, and with that they contrived to throw off the effects of the cold, so that fortunately neither of them received any injury.

We were nearly two hours before we could get the vessel off the rocks. At length having succeeded, we coasted along the shore, till four o'clock in the morning, when we arrived in a small bay in the township of Shelburne, about 60 miles from St. John's, situate in the widest

part of the lake. Here we went ashore to the first farm house, at a little distance from the bay. The door was only on the latch, and we entered ; but the people were not yet up. Having awaked the master of the house, and told him our situation, he said we were welcome, and that he would get up immediately. In the mean time we collected some wood ; and putting it upon the live embers in the fire-place, soon made a large fire. This was a most comfortable relief, after the cold night we had passed on board our miserable sloop. We found that a considerable quantity of snow had fallen in this part of the lake, though we had not met with any during the passage.

The master of the house, with two of his sons, were soon up, and having put the kettle on the fire, made preparations for breakfast. About six o'clock, his wife and daughters, two pretty little girls, came into the kitchen, where we were assembled, and in the course of half an hour we had the pleasure of sitting down to a *substantial American breakfast*, consisting of *eggs, fried pork, beef-steaks, apple tarts, pickles, cheese, cyder, tea, and toast dipped in melted butter and milk.* We were surprized at seeing such a variety of eatables, as it was not a tavern ; but the farmer was a man of property, and carried on the farming business to a considerable extent. He shewed us a great number of cheeses of his own making ;

and for churning butter, he had made a kind of half barrel, with a place for one of his young boys to sit astride, as on horseback. This machine moving up and down, answered the double purpose of a churn for making butter, and a rocking horse for his children.

Having made an excellent breakfast, we inquired of our worthy host what we had to pay: he said he should be satisfied with a York shilling (about 7*d.* sterling): this, however, we considered too small a sum for the trouble we had given him and his family, and the handsome manner in which he had entertained us; we therefore gave him a quarter of a dollar each, that being the tavern price for breakfast. We then took our leave, and went on board our vessel, equally pleased with the disinterested hospitality of the American farmer, as with the comfortable refreshment we had received at his house. His conduct formed a striking contrast to that of the tavern-keeper at Cumberland head, who refused Mr. Lyman and the Captain admittance after their accident.

Lake Champlain is beautifully diversified with islands, some of which are of great extent and well settled. The Isle of La Motte lies at the entrance of the Richlieu river, near the tongue of land which forms Missisqui bay to the eastward. But the most extensive is Grande Isle, which is 24 miles in length. In the centre of it is a small isthmus,

over which the ferry-boats are dragged when crossing the lake; but for this narrow piece of land Grande Isle would be divided into two islands. The Americans have changed the French name to North Hero, and another island of considerable size, below it, is called the South Hero. The smaller isles which are scattered in various parts of the lake, add much to the beauty of the scenery; particularly a cluster of islands called the Brothers, situated at the south end of the lake, a few miles from Burlington. I was informed, that in this part, the lake had no bottom; at least none had yet been found, though soundings have been attempted with above 200 fathom of line. This beautiful piece of water was originally called Corlaer's lake, but received its present name from the celebrated M. de Champlain, founder of the colony of New France or Canada, of which he was governor. Along the shore of the lake, are to be seen numerous houses; many of them handsome, and all far superior to those of Canada, with well-cultivated farms, prettily varied by clumps of trees that have been purposely left in clearing the land. The west side belongs to the state of New York, and the east to the state of Vermont. The shores are in many places bold and elevated; in others gently rising from the water's edge, towards the base of lofty mountains, which are very numerous in both states, but particularly in Vermont, which



may almost be reckoned the Switzerland of the United States. Some of the mountains are said to be nearly 4000 feet above the level of the sea.

It was about eight o'clock in the morning of the 17th of November when we sailed from Shelburne bay. The weather was fine, the wind favourable, and blowing pretty fresh, so that we put to sea again (if I may be allowed the expression) in high spirits. The leaks in the vessel, however, increased so fast, that one hand was obliged to be constantly bailing the water out. As this was so very troublesome, and indeed not altogether effectual, I went into the hold among the barrels of potash and kegs of butter, to endeavour to find out the leak. After a long search, I discovered the principal one close to the keelson. A small quantity of oakum and a caulking iron happened to be on board, but neither hammer nor mallet. I however procured a thick piece of wood, and managed to stop up the leak, in a tolerable manner; but was obliged to be very careful not to hammer too hard, lest I should have forced the iron through the bottom of the vessel, which was completely rotten. After this, we baled the sloop nearly dry, and was but little troubled with the smaller leak, during the remainder of the passage.

About three o'clock in the afternoon, we passed Crown Point, a place much celebrated during the

French and American wars. The fortifications, which are now in a dilapidated state, are situated on a point of land, that commands the entrance of South river. The surrounding country is lofty, and covered with thick woods, interspersed with a few settlements. Soon after our entrance into South river, we ran aground upon a shoal, and could not get the vessel off again, without unlading part of her cargo. We immediately hailed a man on shore, who came off to us in his boat. By his assistance we procured a large scow, and took out several barrels of potash, which lightened the vessel, and caused her to float into deep water, where we anchored, to take in the potash. Having accomplished this, we engaged the man to pilot us to Skenesborough, about 40 miles further, as we found that the navigation became more intricate, in the narrow channels; and the captain and his man were perfectly ignorant of the place.

The delay we had experienced by this accident, prevented us from getting under weigh till nearly dark: soon after which, it began to blow very hard from the north-west. We also met several shoals of ice, through which the vessel penetrated with difficulty; and David was continually calling out that it would cut the bows and sink her: and then to keep up our spirits, he related an accident that happened to one of the sloops upon the lake, which in endeavouring to get through the ice, was cut

through the bows, and sunk a considerable distance from shore, by which several lives were lost.

The ice which we met with, was not sufficiently thick to be dangerous, but it made noise enough to frighten a stouter heart than David's. The wind had also increased to a gale, and though in our favour, yet we did not like to venture into the narrow and intricate channel of Wood Creek before day-light. We therefore came to anchor, by advice of our new pilot, who, by the bye, now seemed to be little better acquainted with the place than the other men: yet as he still professed to know more than they, we reposed some degree of confidence in him. It was scarcely day-light the next morning, when we got the vessel under way. We kept going at an easy rate under the jib, till we reached Ticonderoga, or, as David called it "*Old Ti.*" This celebrated place, though now as much neglected as Crown Point, is situate on the western shore, near the entrance of a narrow inlet, leading to Lake St. George; and commanding the passage across Wood Creek. The fortifications were seated on an angle of land, very steep and lofty, surrounded on three sides by water, and covered with rocks. They were however commanded by some eminences in their vicinity, and upon which the Americans threw up some works.

We now saw the danger we should have been

exposed to, had we passed this place in the night. Two large piles appeared just above water in the middle of the river. They had been sunk by the Americans during the war, when they threw a boom across, to obstruct the passage of the British flotilla. The entrance of the creek leading to Skenesborough was also extremely narrow, and intersected with several little islands or shoals, covered with reeds and long grass, which in many places divided the creek into channels barely wide enough for the vessel to pass. Our pilot was often puzzled which channel to take, and confessed that it was a long time since he had been that way. A few stakes now and then pointed out the course; but for the most part we ran it at hazard, and with imminent danger of striking upon some of the shoals.

The gale continued to increase, and we were obliged to use great precaution in avoiding the numerous islets with which this creek abounds. While we sailed in a straight direction, the wind was directly aft, but being much oftener obliged to make a serpentine course, it was sometimes on our quarter, at other times on our beam, and frequently on the bow. The wind also came in such sudden flaws off the mountains which line the shores of this creek, that the sloop had several narrow escapes from being upset, and was often near on her beam ends. In one of the gusts, the main boom broke away from the stern,

knocked down the captain and pilot, and carried Mr. Storrow's hat overboard. As we had no boat, we could not go after it, and the vessel was going too fast through the water, to put about in such a narrow and confined channel. We were then about ten miles from Skenesborough, and as several of the smaller channels were frozen up, we expected every moment to find our passage obstructed by the ice.

This narrow river which has very properly received the name of Wood Creek, runs between a chain of lofty mountains, which present a series of hanging woods, and rocks, rising up in ranges one behind the other to an immense height. The whole appears in a complete state of nature covered with immeasurable forests: nor did we meet with more than a few solitary huts during the whole of our passage through this labyrinthian stream. The scenery was indeed sublime, but very forbidding; and the season of the year by no means tended to soften its aspect.

About noon we arrived within three miles of Skenesborough, near a bend of the river, when we found our progress suddenly arrested by the ice, which entirely blocked up the channel. The wind was powerful enough to have forced the vessel through it, and we cut a passage for two or three hundred yards, but finding the bows of the sloop much chafed, and apprehensive that they would not long withstand such a pressure of

ice, we ran her ashore, and made her fast to the trees. We were now in the midst of a dreary forest, and though but a few miles from the place of our destination; yet there was neither road nor path to it. We, however, all set out under the guidance of our pilot, who knew the direction in which Skenesborough lay, and with our baggage upon our shoulders commenced our march through the woods. After nearly two hours toilsome walk over broken trunks of trees, up hill, and down dale; across bogs, and through brushwood and brambles, we arrived at Skenesborough. Here we put up at the only inn in the place; and were glad enough to rest and refresh ourselves after our fatigues.

The village of Skenesborough, or as it is now called by the Americans, *Whitehall*, is situate in a wild romantic country, as yet but little cultivated or improved. It contains very few houses, but its principal resources are derived from the falls in its vicinity, upon which are built some saw and flour mills; and from the commerce carried on between the state of New York and Canada, it being the port or harbour for most of the vessels employed in that trade, and in transporting goods to the different settlements along the lake. It is only within the last twenty years, that much progress has been made in settling the lands in this part of the country. During the American war, they formed almost one continued

wood, containing merely a few wretched roads or intricate paths. It was here that General Burgoyne and his army were delayed so many weeks in opening roads through the woods to Fort Edward, which occasioned many of those difficulties that afterwards led to the capture of that fine army. I am told, that when the General found he was hemmed in on every side, and knew he must surrender, he gave permission to his officers and soldiers to take advantage of the night, and make their escape into Canada. Upwards of 2000 escaped in this manner, and went off, in small parties, with Indians for their guides. Captain Ferguson of the Canadian fencibles whom I have before-mentioned, was then in Burgoyne's army, and went off with his father, who was a captain in one of the regiments. They made their escape at night without any Indian for their guide, and were forty-three days in the woods before they reached St. John's, during which they had no other subsistence than the leaves and bark of trees, and what little game they could pick up.

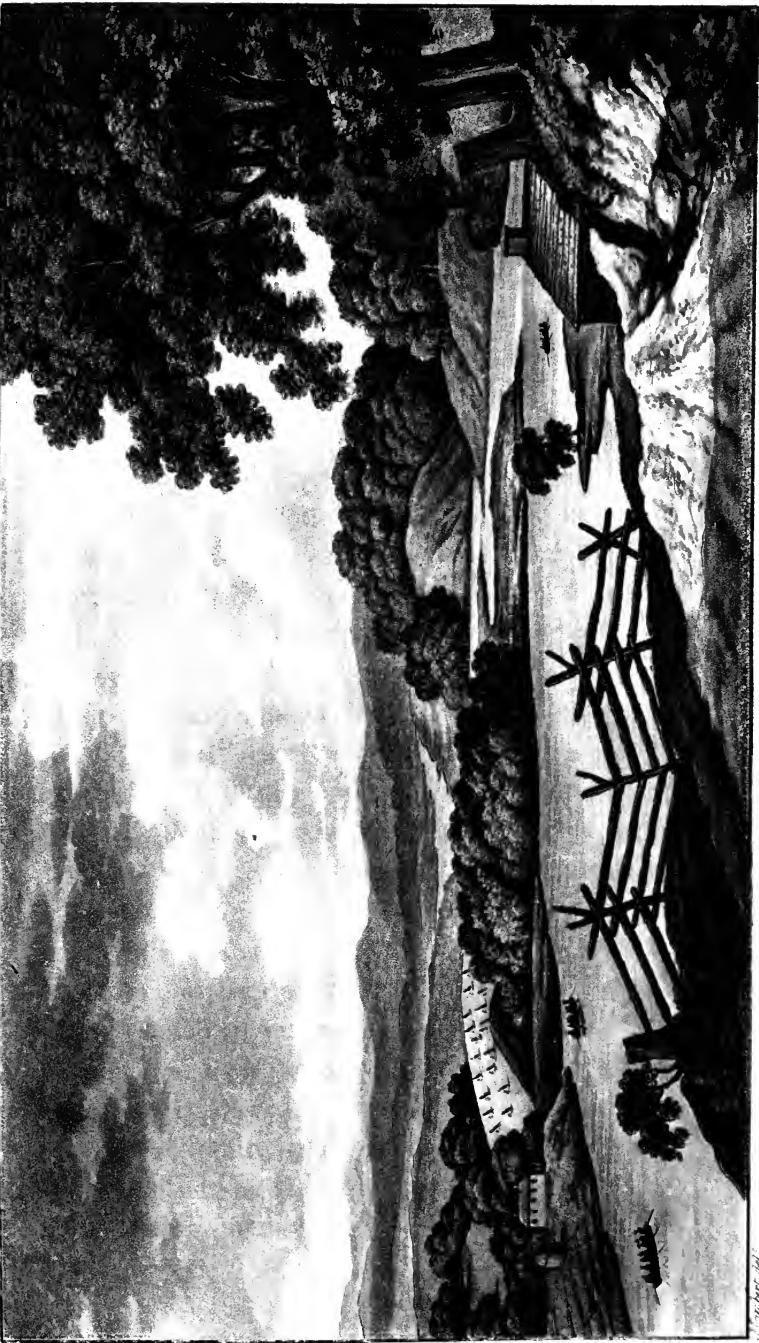
I regretted, that during my journey into the States, I had no opportunity of visiting Saratoga, the memorable scene of that unfortunate event. But I understand that it remains nearly in the same state as described by the Duke de Rochefoucault Liancourt. The annexed engraving is from a copy which I took of the drawing of an

American gentleman, and represents the situation of the respective eminences on which the English, German, and American troops were posted, particularly the encampment where General Burgoyne terminated his melancholy campaign.

At the time the Duke visited this memorable spot, it belonged, together with a considerable tract of country in the vicinity, to Mr. John Schuyler, a son of the American general of that name. He is since dead ; but the house in which he resided stands exactly on the spot where this important occurrence took place. Fish Creek, which flows close to the house, formed the line of defence of the camp of the English general, which was situated on an eminence about a quarter of a mile from the dwelling. The camp was also entirely surrounded by a mound of earth, to strengthen its defence. In the rear of the camp, the German troops were posted by divisions on a commanding height, communicating with the eminence on which General Burgoyne was encamped. The right wing of the German corps had a communication with the left wing of the English, and the left extended towards the river.

General Gates was encamped on the other side of the creek, at the distance of an eighth of a mile from General Burgoyne ; his right wing stretched towards the plain, but he endeavoured to shelter his troops as much as possible from the enemy's fire, until he resolved to form the attack. Gene-





View of Genl. Bury's Encampment at Gardes at the Time of his Surrender to the Americans.

L. S. B. 241



ral Nelson, at the head of the American militia, occupied the heights on the other side of the river, and engaged the attention of the left wing of the English, while other American corps observed the movements of the right wing.

In this position General Burgoyne surrendered his army. His provision was nearly consumed; but he was well provided with artillery and ammunition. The spot remains exactly as it then was, excepting that the bushes, which were cut down in front of the two armies, are since grown up again. Not the least alteration, says the Duke, has taken place since that time; the entrenchments still exist; nay the foot-path is still seen, on which the adjutant of General Gates proceeded to the general with the ultimatum of the American commander. The spot on which the council of war was held, remains unaltered; and, in short, all the interesting memorabilia of that melancholy catastrophe has hitherto been most inviolably preserved. No monument, or other recording emblem, has yet been erected either by the American government, or by individuals, to perpetuate the remembrance of an event which tended so materially to establish the independence of their country. Perhaps none would be necessary, were it possible to maintain the scene of action in its primitive state, but as that is not likely to be the case, the neglecting to raise some lasting memorial of the victory, shews a

want of respect for the memory of those brave men who sealed with their blood the independence of the United States. The sight of such a monument would inspire their descendants, and teach them to venerate that, which had been so dearly purchased.

Having refreshed ourselves at the inn, and settled for our passage with Captain Robert, we engaged with a waggoner, to carry us and our baggage to Troy. He wanted twenty dollars for the journey, but Mr. Lyman being acquainted with the imposition of those gentry, refused to give him more than twelve, which he at length agreed to take, though not without many professions of his own moderation in so doing. The roads being bad at this season of the year, we could not procure the stage which otherwise runs upon this road. The waggon we hired is common in the States, and is used by the country people to carry their provisions to market, or to transport goods from one part of the country to the other. A great number are constantly employed on the road between Skenesborough and Troy. It is a long narrow cart upon four wheels, and drawn by two horses abreast. When used as a stage for travelling, a couple of chairs are placed in it; but it is a very rough method of riding, for the waggon has no springs; and a traveller ought to have excellent nerves to endure the shaking and jolting of such a vehicle over bad roads.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

*Leave Skenesborough—American Taverns—Hire another Waggon—Dine at Salem—Captain White—Humourous Waggoner—Turnpikes, a profitable Speculation—Travelling by Night—Lansingburgh—Troy—Newspapers—Federalists and Democrats—Stage-coach—Steam-boat—City of Albany; its improved State—Gregory's Hotel—Mode of Living at Taverns—Town of Hudson—Experiment, Sloop, a new Packet Vessel—The Hudson River—Beautiful Scenery—Theological Dispute—Entertainment on board the Sloop—Major André—West Point—Arrival at New York—Appearance of the City at Night.*

It was about four o'clock in the afternoon, when we left Skenesborough. The road lay through a newly settled country, which presented on both sides a dreary aspect; though it was perhaps owing as much to the season of the year as the nature of the country. The woods in many places had been cleared by burning the bark off the trees, and numbers of them yet remained standing, though vegetation was destroyed. The other parts of the farms were covered with the stumps of trees, and inclosed by worm fences,

which gave to these settlements a very rough appearance. They were, however, numerous, and contained several good houses.

About seven o'clock we arrived at Granville, a small town, containing a church and several neat houses. We put up for the night at a very good tavern, where we were supplied with an excellent supper, composed of as great a variety as we met with for breakfast at Shelburne, and which is customary at all the taverns throughout the northern States. One large room up stairs contained above a dozen beds, so that we each had a separate one; a thing not always to be met with at every tavern in the States. But the practice of putting two or three in a bed is now little exercised, except at very indifferent taverns, and they are chiefly confined to the back parts of the country. Within the last twenty years the States have been so much improved, that good inns are established in almost every town and village along the principal roads, and the accommodations of many of them are equal to those of England. Travellers are not, therefore, liable to have a strange man step into their bed, as was the case formerly. During the whole of my tour through the States I never had occasion to *bundle*, though I have been sometimes asked if I wished to have a *single* bed.

We breakfasted at six the next morning, and hired another waggon for eight dollars, there not

being room enough in the other without sitting extremely crowded. Mr. Leavens, the master of the tavern, was to drive us; and having divided our baggage equally between the two waggons, we procured double chairs, which are made for the purpose, and placed them in the fore part of the waggon. They contained two persons, and the driver sat in front. Being thus more comfortably accommodated than on the preceding evening, we began our journey in good spirits. It was well that we were provided with large buffalo robes and great coats, for the morning was excessively cold, and the snow fell in abundance.

I had not an opportunity so late in the year, to see the country to advantage, but I perceived that it improved the farther we proceeded on our journey. It is agreeably diversified with hill and dale, small woods, clumps of trees, corn fields, pastures, and meadow lands. The soil is said to be fertile, and it appeared in general to be well cleared from the stumps of trees, which abounded in the plantations through which we had passed the preceding day. Many very handsome houses and churches are built near the road side, all of wood; but constructed very neatly with clapboards and shingles, which cover the heavy timbers. Many of the houses are built in the style of English country dwellings of the modern taste: some of them two or three stories high, painted white, and ornamented with green vene-

tian shades. The churches are uncommonly neat, painted white, and kept in excellent order. They have good spires, and some of them bells.

We passed through Hebron, and some other small villages, and arrived at Salem to dinner. This little town consists of one street of handsome houses, many of them red brick, but the greater part of wood. They are built with considerable taste, and are ornamented much like the other buildings I have mentioned. Some of them are shops and inns; but the majority appear to be private houses, belonging to gentlemen of property in this part of the country. It is quite a new town, and apparently in a state of progressive improvement.

After dinner we proceeded on our journey. Mr. Leaven's horses being but indifferent, he took the lead with his waggon, in which were Mr. Mackenzie and Mr. Welch. Mr. Storrow, Mr. Lyman, and myself, followed in the next waggon. Our driver had an excellent pair of horses, which would have knocked up those of Leaven's had they taken the lead, as they did in the morning. The roads being covered with snow also obliged us to slacken our pace. This tedious travelling was by no means to our taste, and we should possibly have lost our good humour, had not the arch whimsicality of our driver, who was called *Captain White*, furnished us with abundant matter for mirth. He enter-



tained us with many humorous stories, and had always something smart to say to every waggoner or person that passed us. He spoke to several people of consequence in the country with the utmost freedom. To one, it was, "*Why, Major, you look as if you couldn't help it this cold day.*" To another, "*Nation bad road, General.*" To a third, who was a judge, "*Awful weather, master, and sure enough your nose looks blue upon't.*" They all seemed to know him, and took his jokes in good part; for it afterwards turned out, that our waggoner was himself a captain in the army! He was very severe upon his brothers of the whip, whom he declared to be the greatest rogues in the state of New-York, and assured us, that we might consider ourselves very lucky in having fallen into his hands, as *he was the only honest one* among them, save and except his friend Master Leavens, who was as worthy a fellow as himself.

We arrived at a tavern about eight miles from Salem, just as it was dark. Here we halted for a few hours to refresh ourselves, and the horses. About eleven o'clock we proceeded on our route to Troy. As we travelled during the night, it is impossible for me to describe the appearance of this part of the country; and the moon did not condescend to enliven us with her pale beams. But our driver informed us that it was in a better state of cultivation and improvement, than

that through which we had passed. There are several turnpikes along this road, by which means it is kept in good repair. They are common throughout the northern and middle States, and have tended greatly to improve the country; for as soon as a good road is opened through the woods, communicating between the greater towns, the country which was before a trackless forest, becomes settled, and in a few years, the borders of the road are lined with habitations. The expenses are defrayed by shares subscribed by a certain number of persons, who form themselves into a company under an act of the legislature. It is a speculation that few have failed in, for the traffic on the road, soon increases the value of the capital. It would be well if Canada was to imitate the example of her neighbours in this respect.

This night we passed through Cambridge, Hosick, Pittstown, and Schatchoke, all small neat towns. The further we went to the southward the less snow we found on the ground, and by the time we arrived at Lansingburgh, it entirely disappeared. We reached this town about four o'clock in the morning, but it was yet so dark, that I could only discern that it consisted of one long street of large brick houses many of them apparently handsome buildings. Troy is situated but a few miles from Lansingburgh, and we arrived there about five o'clock. We put up at

a large inn ; and as we had now done with our waggon drivers we paid them the twenty dollars, according to our agreement, and parted mutually satisfied. We had no cause to complain of either of them, and the rough humour of *Captain White* had afforded us much mirth.

Troy is a well built town consisting chiefly of one street of handsome red brick houses, upwards of a mile and half in length. There are two or three short streets which branch off from the main one ; but it is in the latter, that all the principal stores, warehouses, and shops are situated. It also contains several excellent inns and taverns. The houses which are all new, are lofty, and built with much taste and simplicity, though convenience and accommodation seems to have guided the architect, more than ornament. The deep red brick, well pointed, gives the buildings an air of neatness and cleanliness, seldom met with in old towns : but I cannot say that I admire it so much as the yellow brick in England. The town is built on the east shore of the Hudson or North River close to the beach, and about six miles above Albany, which is situated on the opposite shore. Troy has been erected within the last twenty years, and is now a place of considerable importance. The trade which it has opened with the new settlements to the northward, through the States of New York and Vermont as far as Canada, is very extensive ;

and in another twenty years it promises to rival the old established city of Albany. Its prosperity is indeed already looked upon with an eye of jealousy by the people of the latter place.

While we were at breakfast, newspapers came in from New York, containing accounts of the English expedition to Copenhagen, and the refusal of the British government to agree to the proposals of Mr. Pinckney, to negotiate a treaty upon the same terms, as had been before so haughtily rejected and sent back, by Mr. Jefferson. We were much interested with the news, and the Americans appeared apprehensive that a war would take place between the two countries. Several strangers came into the room, and began to make some observations on the news, but none of our party made them any reply; for the Americans are so extremely captious upon political subjects, that they can never speak of them without entering into a dispute; and disputes generally terminate in quarrels. I soon perceived that the people were divided into two parties. The federalists and the democrats, and that both were equally violent in their political alterations. The federalists are as partial to the English as the democrats are to the French, and the people of those nations who reside in the States, enlist themselves under the banners of these two parties. I shall have an opportunity of speaking more particularly of them in a future

chapter, and for the present shall proceed with our journey.

After breakfast we crossed the Hudson in a ferry-boat, and got into the stage which was going to Albany. It was similar to the one in which I had travelled from La Prairie to St. John's, and is in general use throughout the states. It is in the form of a large coach, with open sides and front, and flat roof, supported by eight pillars. The pannels do not come up higher than the hip, and in wet or cold weather leather curtains are let down on each side; the buttons and straps are, however, frequently broken off, so that the wind and rain often find a ready admittance. This kind of carriage, notwithstanding its defects, is far superior to the Canadian calash for long journeys, as the latter affords not the least shelter. It is always drawn by four horses, which in well settled parts of the United States, are as good as the generality of English stage horses. The Americans have not yet introduced the close English stage with glass windows, probably on account of the hot weather which prevails there, much more than in England, and the indifferent roads, which are yet in existence in many parts of the Union, particularly to the southward, and in the back settlements.

We rode along the border of the Hudson, which is prettily adorned with several small

islands. It is sufficiently deep to admit sloops up to Troy, and flat bottomed boats much higher. The surrounding country is well settled, and presents to the eye, the pleasing prospect of rich cultivated lands, woods, towns, villages, and scattered habitations. We arrived at Albany about noon, and put up at the Tontine Coffee-house, kept by Gregory. We now learnt that the river was frozen over several miles below Albany, and that the steam-boat in which we intended to have taken our passage to New York, was laid up for the winter. We were much disappointed at this news, as we were very desirous of seeing the construction and management of this celebrated vessel, which travels at the rate of *five miles an hour against wind and tide*. It was built about four years ago, under the direction of Mr. Fulton, an American gentleman, of great mechanical abilities. The length of the boat is 160 feet, and her width in proportion, so as not too much to impede her sailing. The machine which moves her wheels, is called a twenty horse machine, or equal to the power of so many horses, and is kept in motion by steam from a copper boiler, eight or ten feet in length. The wheels on each side are similar to those of water mills, and under cover; they are moved backward or forward, separately, or together, at pleasure. Her principal advantage is in calms or against head winds. When the wind is fair, light square sails, &c. are employed to

increase her speed. Her accommodations, include fifty-two births besides sofas, and are said to be equal, if not superior, to any vessel that sails on the river. They are necessarily extensive, as all the space unoccupied by the machinery, is fitted up in a convenient and elegant manner. Her route between Albany and New York is a distance of 160 miles, which she performs regularly twice a week, sometimes in the short period of thirty-two hours, exclusive of detention, by taking in and landing passengers. She carries from 100 to 120 people. The fare from New York to Albany is seven dollars.

The city of Albany has of late years rapidly increased in size, wealth, and population. A number of handsome dwelling houses and public buildings have been erected, and the old heavy Dutch houses, with the gable end towards the street, are considerably diminished. One of the principal streets, has a great resemblance to the Haymarket in London, being nearly the same width, and situated on an ascent. Albany contains about 6,000 inhabitants, and ranks next to the city of New York in that state. The trade which is carried on in this city with the new settlements to the northward and westward is very considerable, and is daily increasing. We had excellent accommodations at Gregory's, which is equal to many of our hotels in London. It is the custom in all the American taverns, from the

highest to the lowest, to have a sort of table d'hôte, or public table, at which the inmates of the house and travellers dine together at a certain hour. It is also frequented by many single gentlemen belonging to the town. At Gregory's, upwards of thirty sat down to dinner, though there were not more than a dozen who resided in the house. A stranger is thus soon introduced to an acquaintance with the people, and if he is travelling alone, he will find at these tables some relief from the ennui of his situation. At the better sort of American taverns or hotels, very excellent dinners are provided, consisting of almost every thing in season. The hour is from two to three o'clock, and there are three meals in the day. They breakfast at eight o'clock upon rump steaks, fish, eggs, and a variety of cakes, with tea or coffee. The last meal is at seven in the evening, and consists of as substantial fare as the breakfast, with the addition of cold fowl, ham, &c. The price of boarding at these houses is from a dollar and half, to two dollars per day. Brandy, hollands, and other spirits, are allowed at dinner; but every other liquor is paid for, extra. English breakfasts and teas, generally speaking, are meagre repasts compared with those of America; and as far as I had an opportunity of observing, the people live, with respect to eating, in a much more luxurious manner than we do, particularly in the great towns and their neighbourhoods. But their meals, I



think, are composed of too great a variety, and of too many things, to be conducive to health; and I have little doubt, but that many of their diseases are engendered by gross diet, and the use of animal food at every meal. Many private families live nearly in the same style as at these houses, and have as great variety upon their tables. Formerly, pies, puddings, and cyder used to grace the breakfast table: but they are now discarded from the genteeler houses, and are found only at the small taverns and farm-houses in the country.

Having hired a stage to take us to Hudson, about thirty miles below, on the east side of the river, we left Albany the following morning, and crossed over to the opposite shore in the ferry-boat. At the top of a hill, which rises gradually from the water side, we had a beautiful view of the city and its environs. Several gentlemen's seats appeared to great advantage, and the plantations, gardens, meadow lands, and orchards, interspersed among a number of handsome buildings, had a very picturesque effect. I only regretted that I was deprived the pleasure of viewing such a pleasing scene, at a more congenial season of the year. The day was, however, remarkably fine, which made some amends for the sombre tint of nature. The country through which we travelled this day, was fruitful, well cultivated, and adorned with several neat farms.

and villages. In the evening we arrived at Hudson. This town is of modern construction; and, like Troy, consists of one very long street. The houses are of wood or brick, many of them built with taste, and all spacious and commodious. Shops and warehouses are numerous, and there are several large inns; from which I conceived that a considerable trade was carried on between this town and the interior. It has every appearance of a thriving settlement, and its situation is elevated, and advantageous for commerce. There are several large brick warehouses near the wharfs for the reception of goods; and a great many small vessels sail continually between this town and New York. Ship-building is carried on here, and a vessel of 3 or 400 tons was just ready for launching. Several other vessels of that size were also in the harbour.

The next morning, Sunday, 22d November, we embarked on board the Experiment, a fine new sloop of 130 tons, built expressly for carrying passengers between Hudson and New York. The whole vessel was handsomely fitted up. It had two private cabins abaft, containing several bed-places for ladies. In the midship was a large general room upwards of sixty feet long, and twenty feet wide, containing a double tier of bed-places on each side for gentlemen, with printed cotton curtains drawn before them. At the head of this cabin, or room, there was a bar, like that

of a coffee-house, where the company were supplied with wine, bottled porter, ale, cigars, and such articles as were not included in the passage money. Between the bar and the fore-castle was a very complete kitchen, fitted up with a good fire-place, copper boilers, and every convenience for cooking. The fore-castle was appropriated to the use of the sailors. The passage-money was five dollars, for which the passengers were provided during the voyage, with three meals a day, including spirits; all other liquors were to be separately paid for.

About nine o'clock in the morning we left the wharf, which was crowded with people, to see the vessel depart; for it was the largest and best of the kind, except the steam-boat, that sailed on the river as a packet. It had not been established above six months. The mainmast, boom, and mainsail were of an immense size for a sloop, but we had ten or a dozen fine young fellows to work the vessel, and having a smart breeze, we soon left the town of Hudson far behind us. Mr. Elihu Bunker, who commanded the vessel, was part owner as well as captain, and seemed to be a plain religious sort of man. He had more the look of a parson than a sailor; and had posted up a long list of regulations at the cabin door, which, if properly enforced, were well calculated to keep his passengers in good order. In truth, something of the kind was necessary, for we had

upwards of fifty persons on board, nearly all men. Among the forbidden articles were, playing at cards, and smoking in the cabin.

The morning was remarkably fine; the wind favoured us, and we had every prospect of an agreeable voyage. The month of November was but ill adapted to view the country to advantage, for the gay verdure of the fields and forests, was now supplanted by the brown and gloomy hue of winter. Yet the scenes that presented themselves along the shores of the Hudson, were in some places of that grand and romantic description, and in others so beautifully picturesque, that they could not fail to interest the spectator at any season of the year. This river affords some of the noblest landscapes and scenery, that are to be found in any part of North America. Nature and Art have both contributed to render its shores at once sublime and beautiful.

The river in many places is intersected with numerous islands. In others it is diversified with handsome windings. Sometimes its waters are contracted between stupendous rocks that frown aloft in sullen majesty. At other times they are expanded to a great extent, between a fine open country, containing well cultivated settlements. The rocks which line the shore in numerous parts of the river, are steep and rugged; and rise to such an height above the water's edge, that the largest trees which grow upon their summits, are dwindled

in appearance to the smallest shrubs. Behind these rocks are ranges of enormous mountains which extend far into the country, and are covered with trackless forests.

—————“Gigantic, vast,

O'ershadowing mountains soar, invested thick

Their shaggy waists, and to their summits far

A wilderness unbounded to the eye,

Profuse, and pathless, unsubdued by toil.

Diminutive beneath, the Hudson, deep

Coerc'd by rocks, and silent penetrates

The solitudinous and woodland scene;

—————struggling for a passage.”

In other places, the shores rise from the water's edge into small hills, and descending on the opposite side, form beautiful little valleys; beyond them arise other acclivities, which at length terminate at the base of lofty mountains. The country thus gently undulated, is covered with rich farms, plantations, orchards, and gardens, and studded with neat and handsome dwelling houses. The cultivated parts are intersected with small woods, coppices, and clumps of trees, which add much to the diversity of the scenery, and form a pleasing contrast to lawns, meadows, and corn-fields. In several places along shore are elegant mansions, and country seats, belonging to the principal persons in the State of New York. Some were pointed out to us, and the names of their owners mentioned, but I only

recollect those of Mr. Livingston, and Mrs. Montgomery, the widow of the general who fell at Quebec. The river is also ornamented with several little towns and villages near the water-side, and except in the neighbourhood of the rocks and mountains, the country appeared to be well inhabited. The fineness of the weather contributed much to heighten the beauty of the scenes which every where opened upon our view as the vessel glided with the stream. In short, words are inadequate to do justice to the variety and splendour of the objects that present themselves at every turn and winding of this beautiful river. The pencil of a Claude can alone delineate them as they deserve, and pourtray their beauties with fidelity and truth.

We had not more than half a dozen ladies on board, the rest of our numerous company were *gentlemen* of all descriptions. Most of them appeared to be methodists, baptists, and other dissenters, who are very numerous in the States, and it being Sunday, several of them got together and sung hymns. They had good voices, and sung in different keys; but there was a melancholy monotony in the tunes which I did not much admire. We had two singing groups; one on deck, and the other in the cabin. Beside which, there was a third group assembled round a methodist parson, who harangued for a considerable time, with much self satisfaction, until he happened

unfortunately to broach some curious doctrines, when he was cut short by a gentleman, who from the opinions he advanced in opposition to the parson, seemed to doubt the authenticity of revealed religion. I really believe, however, that he was not in earnest, and only started difficulties to puzzle the other, who now quitted his preaching to enter the lists with the sceptic as he called him. For upwards of two hours they combated each other with great ardour; affording the rest of the company high entertainment. The gentleman pointed out all the incongruities in the Old and New Testament, seeming to doubt every thing which had been accomplished by miracles, and challenged the other to prove their authenticity. The parson proceeded in the common-place way, to satisfy the doubts of his antagonist. In some instances he succeeded tolerably well, but in others he was completely confounded, and was obliged to digress from the subject, to something which he thought unanswerable by his opponent. The latter, however, endeavoured to keep him always to the point, and the parson was at times so much perplexed, that he became the butt of the company. He however bore their jokes with great good humour and patience; but finding that he could not satisfy the gentleman's scruples, he began upon politics. We soon discovered that he was a Jeffersonian, and there happening to be a large majority of federalists on board, among

whom were the editor and printer of the Albany Balance, a strong anti-democratic paper, the poor parson got most roughly handled, and I perceived that it was a more difficult task for him to keep his temper upon politics than upon religion.

In this manner the morning was passed and we were glad to find our party of disputants and politicians sit down to dinner with great cordiality; and in the pleasures of the table, forgot the fretfulness of an empty stomach. Our dinner consisted of every thing in season, and was admirably served up. Indeed, it would not have disgraced a tavern in London. At seven o'clock we had tea and coffee together with the cold turkies and ham left at dinner. This was our last meal. At ten o'clock some few of the passengers turned into their births; others not inclined to go to bed so soon, called for wine, and began to sing some patriotic songs, such as Hail Columbia, &c. One of them sung several English songs, which not exactly suiting the democratic principles of two or three persons on board, the captain came into the cabin, and said that he was desired by some of the passengers, to request, that as it was Sunday night, the gentlemen would not sing. It also prevented those who had laid down, from going to sleep. The poor methodist parson was immediately suspected, and charged with endeavouring to interrupt the conviviality



of the company. He however came forward and assured them he was innocent of the charge. The jovial party declared that it was very hard they were not permitted to amuse themselves with a few innocent songs, when they had so quietly listened all the morning, to the dismal psalm singing and political disputes of other gentlemen: but as it was near twelve o'clock they acquiesced in the wishes of the captain. They were, however, determined to have another bottle or two of wine; and sat up a considerable time longer, cracking their jokes upon the parson, and those who had expressed their disapprobation of singing songs on Sunday.

We sailed all night; but as the wind shifted to an opposite quarter, we made but little progress. The next morning it became more favourable, and the weather being fine, we had an agreeable passage. The prospects that presented themselves, were equally beautiful and varied as yesterday; but the country was more rocky and mountainous. This day we passed the fort at West Point, where Arnold betrayed the cause of his country, and brought upon the gallant Major André an ignominious death.

———“ Far within the lofty desert we beheld  
The fort, and thundering cannon on its brow,  
Rais'd on the western rocks, where travellers long  
The base and vain design that had betrayed  
Columbia, shall relate.”

About ten o'clock at night we arrived at New York; it was very dark, and as we sailed by the town, lighted lamps and windows sparkled every where, amidst the houses, in the streets, and along the water side. The wharfs were crowded with shipping, whose tall, masts mingled with the buildings; and, together with the spires and cupolas of the churches, gave the city an appearance of magnificence, which the gloomy obscurity of the night served to increase.

When the vessel was made fast to one of the wharfs, I went ashore with Mr. Mackenzie, Mr. Lyman, and the rest of our party, to find a boarding house. Mrs. Loring's house in the Broadway, where we intended to have lodged, was full; so that after rambling about the streets for an hour, we were obliged to return on board again for the night. After so long an absence from London, I could not help experiencing a degree of satisfaction at once more treading the pavement of a large and populous city. Neither Montreal nor Quebec had the least resemblance to that which I had left; but New York seemed to present an exact epitome of it; and at the distance of 3,000 miles, I now pleased myself with the idea of finding the manners, customs, and institutions of my own country, reflected on this portion of the new world.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

*Boarding House—Evacuation of New York celebrated on 25th November—The Harbour—The Broadway—Bowery Road—Shops—Hotels—Public Buildings—The Park—Caterpillars—The Theatre—Mr. Cooper's Performances—Richard the Third—Annotations on Shakespeare—Vauxhall—Ranelagh—Wharfs—Warehouses—Shipping—State of New York before the Embargo—Bustle and Activity which prevailed—Melancholy effects of the Embargo—Annihilation of Commerce.*

THE next morning we left the sloop, and took up our abode with a Quaker lady in Maiden-lane, to whom we were introduced by Mr. Lyman. Her boarders consisted mostly of young merchants, of her own family, which was very respectable, and nearly related to some of the principal people in New York. Of our party, I was the only one, at the end of a fortnight, who remained in that city. Mr. Lyman returned to Montreal; Mr. Welch sailed for Charleston in South Carolina; Mr. Storrow went to Boston; and Mr. Mackenzie sailed in the British packet for England. Thus I was soon separated from my fellow-travellers, for whom, in the short

period of eight days, I had imbibed a friendship that made me part with them reluctantly: so much do we attach ourselves to those who have partaken of our pleasures and adventures, or participated in our dangers and anxieties.

The day after our arrival, being the 25th of November, was the anniversary of the evacuation of New York by the British troops at the peace of 1783. The militia, or rather the volunteer corps, assembled from different parts of the city, on the grand battery by the water-side, so called from a fort having been formerly built on the spot, though at present it is nothing more than a lawn for the recreation of the inhabitants, and for the purpose of military parade. The troops did not amount to 600, and were gaudily dressed, in a variety of uniforms, every ward in the city having a different one: some of them with helmets, appeared better suited to the theatre than the field. The general of the militia and his staff, were dressed in the national uniform of blue, with buff facings. They also wore large gold epaulets and feathers, which altogether had a very showy appearance. Some gun-boats were stationed off the battery, and fired several salutes in honour of the day, and the troops paraded through the streets leading to the water-side; but the crowd being very great, I did not think the ceremony worth the trouble of following them, and therefore returned home. I was after-

wards told that they went through the forms practised on taking possession of the city, manœuvring and firing feus de joye, &c. as occurred on the evacuation of New York. One of the corps consisted wholly of *Irishmen*, dressed in light green jackets, white pantaloons, and helmets.

The city of New York is situated on the island of Manhattan, at the confluence of the Hudson and East rivers. The island is separated from the continental part of the state of New York by the Haerlem river. Its length is about sixteen miles, and its breadth varies from a quarter to a mile and a half. The bay is about nine miles long, and three broad, without reckoning the branches of the rivers on each side of the town. From the ocean at Sandy Hook to the city, is not more than twenty-eight miles. The water is deep enough to float the largest vessels. Ships of ninety guns have anchored opposite the city. There they lie land-locked, and well secured from winds and storms; and fleets of the greatest number have ample space for mooring. During the revolutionary war, New York was the great rendezvous for the British fleet, from the time of its surrender in 1776 to the peace of 1783 our ships of war passed all seasons of the year here in security.

It has been often observed that the cold of winter has less effect upon the water of New York harbour, than in several places further to

the south. When Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Alexandria are choked up by ice in severe winters, as in that of 1804, New York suffers scarcely any inconvenience from it. This is owing partly to the saltness of the sound and the bay; while the Delaware, Patapsco, and Potomack, at the respective cities abovementioned are fresh, and consequently more easy to freeze. The water at New York differs but little in saltness from the neighbouring Atlantic. The openness of the port is also to be ascribed in part to the greater ebb and flow of the tide. Another reason of the greater fitness of New York for winter navigation is the rapidity of the currents. The strength of these in ordinary tides, and more especially when they are agitated by storms is capable of rending the solidity of the ice, and reducing it to fragments. And although the whole harbour was covered by a bridge of very compact ice in 1780, to the serious alarm of the British garrison, the like has never occurred since. The islands in the vicinity of New York are Long Island, Staten Island, Governors Bedlow's and Ellis's Islands. The first is of very considerable extent, being 120 miles in length, and about eight miles in breadth. It is a fertile and well cultivated piece of land: inhabited chiefly by the descendants of the old Dutch settlers.

New York is the first city in the United States, for wealth, commerce, and population; as it also

is the finest and most agreeable for its situation and buildings. It has neither the narrow and confined irregularity of Boston, nor the monotonous regularity of Philadelphia, but a happy medium between both. When the intended improvements are completed, it will be a very elegant and commodious town, and worthy of becoming the capital of the United States, for it seems that Washington is by no means calculated for a metropolitan city. New York has rapidly improved within the last twenty years, and land which then sold in that city for fifty dollars, is now worth 1,500.

The Broadway and Bowery Road, are the two finest avenues in the city, and nearly of the same width as Oxford-street in London. The first commences from the Grand Battery situate at the extreme point of the Town, and divides it into two unequal parts. It is upwards of two miles in length, though the pavement does not extend above a mile and a quarter; the remainder of the road consists of straggling houses which are the commencement of new streets, already planned out. The Bowery road commences from Chatham street which branches off from the Broadway to the right, by the side of the park. After proceeding about a mile and a half it joins the Broadway, and terminates the plan which is intended to be carried into effect for the enlargement of the city. Much of the intermediate

spaces between these large streets, and from thence to the Hudson and East rivers, is yet un-built upon, or consists only of unfinished streets and detached buildings.

The houses in the Broadway are lofty and well built. They are constructed in the English style, and differ but little from those of London at the west end of the town; except, that they are universally built of *red* brick. In the vicinity of the Battery, and for some distance up the Broadway, they are nearly all private houses, and occupied by the principal merchants and gentry of New York; after which, the Broadway is lined with large commodious shops of every description, well stocked with European and India goods; and exhibiting as splendid and varied a show in their windows, as can be met with in London. There are several extensive book stores, print-shops, music-shops, jewellers, and silversmiths; hatters, linen-drapers, milliners, pastry cooks, coach-makers, hotels, and coffee-houses. The street is well paved, and the foot-paths are chiefly bricked. In Robinson-street, the pavement before one of the houses, and the steps of the door, are composed entirely of *marble*.

The City Hotel is the most extensive building of that description in New-York; and nearly resembles, in size and style of architecture, the *London Tavern* in Bishopgate-street. The ground-floor of the hotel at New-York is, however, con-



verted into shops, which have a very handsome appearance in the Broadway. Mechanic Hall is another large hotel at the corner of Robinson-street, in the Broadway. It was erected by the society of mechanics and tradesmen, who associated themselves for charitable purposes, under an act of the legislature in 1792. There are three churches in the Broadway, one of them called Grace Church, is a plain brick building, recently erected: the other two are St. Paul's and Trinity; both handsome structures, built with an intermixture of white and brown stone. The adjoining church-yards, which occupy a large space of ground, railed in from the street, and crowded with tomb-stones, are far from being agreeable spectacles in such a populous city. At the commencement of the Broadway, near the battery, stands the old government-house, now converted into offices for the customs. Before it is a small lawn railed in, and in the centre is a stone pedestal, upon which formerly stood a leaden statue of George the Third. In the revolutionary war it was pulled down by the populace, and made into bullets.

The city hall, where the courts of justice are held, is situated in Wall-street, leading from the coffee-house slip by the water side, into the Broadway. It is an old heavy building, and very inadequate to the present population and wealth of New York. A court-house on a larger scale,

and more worthy of the improved state of the city, is now building at the end of the Park, between the Broadway and Chatham-street, in a style of magnificence, unequalled in many of the larger cities of Europe. The exterior consists wholly of fine marble, ornamented in a very neat and elegant style of architecture, and the whole is to be surmounted by a beautiful dome, which, when finished, will form a noble ornament to that part of the town, in which are also situated the theatre, mechanic hall, and some of the best private houses in New York. The Park, though not remarkable for its size, is, however, of service, by displaying the surrounding buildings to a better advantage; and is also a relief to the confined appearance of streets in general. It consists of about four acres planted with elms, planes, willows, and catalpas; and the surrounding foot-walk is encompassed by rows of poplars: the whole is inclosed by a wooden paling. Neither the Park nor the Battery are very much resorted to by the fashionables of New York, as they have become too common. The genteel lounge is in the Broadway, from eleven to three o'clock, during which time, it is as much crowded as the Bond-street of London: and the carriages, though not so numerous, are driven to and fro with as much velocity. The foot paths are planted with poplars, and afford an agreeable shade from the sun in summer. About two years ago the inha-

bitants were alarmed by a large species of caterpillar, which bred in great numbers on the poplars, and were supposed to be venomous, various experiments were tried, and cats and dogs were made to swallow them; but it proved to be a false alarm, though the city for some time was thrown into as great a consternation as we have frequently been with mad dogs.

The theatre is on the south-east side of the Park, and is a large commodious building. The outside is in an unfinished state, but the interior is handsomely decorated, and fitted up in as good style as the London theatres, upon a scale suitable to the population of the city. It contains a large coffee room, and good sized lobbies; and is reckoned to hold about 1,200 persons. The scenes are well painted and numerous; and the machinery, dresses, and decorations, are elegant and appropriate to the performances, which consist of all the new pieces that come out on the London boards, and several of Shakspeare's best plays. The only fault is, that they are too much curtailed, by which they often lose their effect; and the performances are sometimes over by half past ten, though they do not begin at an earlier hour than in London. The drama had been a favourite in New York before the Revolution. During the time the city was in our possession, theatrical entertainments were very fashionable; and the characters were mostly supported by

officers of the army. After the termination of the war, the play-house fell into the hands of Messrs. Hallam and Henry, who for a number of years exerted themselves with much satisfaction to please the public. After the death of Mr. Henry, the surviving manager formed a partnership with a favourite and popular performer, under the firm of Hallam and Hodgkinson. Their efforts were soon after aided by the addition of Mr. W. Dunlap. After some time Hallam and Hodgkinson withdrew from the concern, and Mr. Dunlap commenced sole manager. In this capacity he continued till 1804. During his management of the theatrical concerns, he brought forward many pieces of his own compositions, as well as several translations from the German. He is now publishing his dramatic works in ten volumes. Mr. Cooper succeeded him in the direction of the theatre, and in his hands it at present remains. The theatre has been built about ten years, and of course embraces every modern improvement.

I have seen several of Mr. Cooper's performances in very arduous characters. In many, he acquitted himself admirably, and he is justly entitled to the high estimation in which he is held throughout the United States. In some of his characters he almost equalled Kemble, whom he appears to imitate: but he could not come up to the arch villainy of Richard the Third so

admirably depicted by Cooke, who like his great predecessor Macklin, seems fashioned by nature for that and other characters of a similar cast. I cannot help observing here, that it is somewhat remarkable, that the numerous commentators of Shakspeare, who have been so prolific in their annotations upon every word of doubtful tenure, even of the most trifling nature, should have passed over a passage in the last act of Richard the Third; which, till lately, always appeared to me inexplicable. In the paper which is delivered by the Duke of Norfolk to Richard, just before the battle, and which the latter calls a "*thing devised by the enemy.*" The Duke is styled *Jocky* of Norfolk. In all the editions of Shakspeare with the annotations of Stevens, Johnson, Warburton, and others, I have never met with any observations, or found any reason assigned, why the Duke was called a *Jockey*, as it did not appear that his grace was particularly fond of horse-racing or hunting: yet such is the sense in which that appellation has been taken, though I should think very erroneously; since it appears to have originated from the name of his grace, which was *John* Duke of Norfolk, and in Hollingshed's *Chronicles*, the two lines run thus:

"*Jacké* of Norfolk be not too bold.

For Dickon thy master is bought and sold."

The error might have originated either from

mis-spelling in the manuscript, or in the first printed copy; or from the word Jack, being in old times frequently pronounced *Jock*, as it is in many parts of Scotland at this day. The word *Dickon* also shows, how christian names are often distorted. I should not have noticed this trifle, had not an allusion been made to the present Duke of Norfolk in some parliamentary debates, about four or five years ago; in which the words *Jocky of Norfolk* were applied in a *horse-jockey* sense, and a long string of Newmarket puns was run upon them by some of the members.

New York has its Vauxhall and Ranelagh; but they are poor imitations of those near London. They are, however, pleasant places of recreation for the inhabitants. The Vauxhall garden is situated in the Bowery road about two miles from the city hall. It is a neat plantation, with gravel walks adorned with shrubs, trees, busts, and statues. In the centre is a large equestrian statue of General Washington. Light musical pieces, interludes, &c. are performed in a small theatre situate in one corner of the gardens: the audience sit in what are called the pit and boxes, in the open air. The orchestra is built among the trees, and a large apparatus is constructed for the display of fire-works. The theatrical corps of New-York is chiefly engaged at Vauxhall during summer. The Ranelagh is a large hotel and garden, generally known by

the name of Mount Pitt, situated by the water side, and commanding some extensive and beautiful views of the city and its environs.

A great portion of the city, between the Broadway and the East river, is very irregularly built; being the oldest part of the town, and of course less capable of those improvements which distinguish the more recent buildings. Nevertheless, it is the chief seat of business, and contains several spacious streets crowded with shops, stores, and warehouses of every description. The water side is lined with shipping which lie along the wharfs, or in the small docks called slips, of which there are upwards of twelve towards the East river, besides numerous piers. The wharfs are large and commodious, and the warehouses, which are nearly all new buildings, are lofty and substantial. The merchants, ship-brokers, &c. have their offices in front on the ground floor of these warehouses. These ranges of buildings and wharfs extend from the grand battery, on both sides the town, up the Hudson and East rivers: and encompass the houses with shipping, whose forest of masts, gives a stranger a lively idea of the immense trade which this city carries on with every part of the globe. New York appears to him the Tyre of the new world.

When I arrived at New York, in November, the port was filled with shipping, and the wharfs were crowded with commodities of every de-

scription. Bales of cotton, wool, and merchandize; barrels of pot ash, rice, flour, and salt provisions; hogsheads of sugar, chests of tea, puncheons of rum, and pipes of wine; boxes, cases, packs and packages of all sizes and denominations, were strewed upon the wharfs and landing places, or upon the decks of the shipping. All was noise and bustle. The carters were driving in every direction; and the sailors and labourers upon the wharfs, and on board the vessels, were moving their ponderous burthens from place to place. The merchants and their clerks were busily engaged in their counting-houses, or upon the piers. The Tontine coffee-house was filled with underwriters, brokers, merchants, traders, and politicians; selling, purchasing, trafficking, or insuring; some reading, others eagerly inquiring the news. The steps and balcony of the coffee-house were crowded with people bidding, or listening to the several auctioneers, who had elevated themselves upon a hogshead of sugar, a puncheon of rum, or a bale of cotton; and with Stentorian voices were exclaiming: "*Once, twice.*" "*Once, twice.*" "*Another cent.*" "*Thank ye gentlemen,*" or were knocking down the goods which took up one side of the street, to the best purchaser. The coffee-house slip, and the corners of Wall and Pearl-streets, were jammed up with carts, drays, and wheelbarrows: horses and men were huddled promis-



ciously together, leaving little or no room for passengers to pass. Such was the appearance of this part of the town when I arrived. Every thing was in motion; all was life, bustle, and activity. The people were scampering in all directions to trade with each other, and to ship off their purchases for the European, Asian, African, and West Indian markets. Every thought, word, look, and action of the multitude seemed to be absorbed by commerce; the Welkin rang with its busy hum, and all were eager in the pursuit of its riches.

But on my return to New York the following April, what a contrast was presented to my view: and how shall I describe the melancholy dejection that was painted upon the countenances of the people, who seemed to have taken leave of all their former gaiety and cheerfulness? The coffee-house slip, the wharfs, and quays along South-street, presented no longer the bustle and activity that had prevailed there five months before. The port, indeed, was full of shipping; but they were dismantled, and laid up. Their decks were cleared, their hatches fastened down, and scarcely a sailor was to be seen on board. Not a box, bale, cask, barrel, or package, was to be seen upon the wharfs. Many of the counting houses were shut up, or advertised to be let; and the few solitary merchants, clerks, porters, and labourers, that were to be seen, were walking about

with their hands in their pockets. Instead of sixty or one hundred carts that used to stand in the street for hire, scarcely a dozen appeared, and they were unemployed; a few coasting sloops, and schooners, which were clearing out for some of the ports in the United States, were all that remained of that immense business which was carried on a few months before. The coffee-house was almost empty; or if there happened to be a few people in it, it was merely to pass away the time which hung heavy on their hands, or to inquire anxiously after news from Europe, and from Washington: or perhaps to purchase a few bills, that were selling at ten or twelve per cent. above par. In fact, every thing presented a melancholy appearance. The streets near the water side were almost deserted, the *grass had begun to grow* upon the wharfs, and the minds of the people were tortured by the vague and idle rumours that were set afloat upon the arrival of every letter from England or from the seat of government. In short, the scene was so gloomy and forlorn, that had it been the month of September instead of April, I should verily have thought that a malignant fever was raging in the place; so desolating were the effects of the embargo, which in the short space of five months, had deprived the first commercial city in the States, of all its life, bustle, and activity; caused above one hundred and twenty bankruptcies; and completely annihilated its foreign commerce!

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*Places of Worship—Public Buildings—State Prison—Courts of Law—Board of Health—Quarantine Station—Chamber of Commerce—Inspectors of Lumber, &c.—Commerce of New York—Increase of Commerce—Market Places—Abundance of Provisions—Articles brought to Market—Fly Market—Bare Market—Price of Commodities at New York—Charitable Institutions—The Ladies' Society for the Relief of poor Widows, with small Children—The Cincinnati—Medical Society—Protestant Episcopal Society—Columbia College—Newspapers—Literary Fair.*

NEW YORK contains thirty-three places of worship, viz. nine episcopal churches, three Dutch churches, one French church, one Calvinist, one German Lutheran, one English Lutheran, three Baptist meetings, three Methodist meetings, one Moravian, six Presbyterian, one Independent, two Quakers', and one Jews' synagogue.

Besides the public buildings which I have mentioned, there are numerous banks, insurance companies, commercial and charitable institutions,

literary establishments, &c. The new state prison is an establishment worthy of imitation in England. By the law of New York, treason, murder, and the procuring, aiding, and abetting any kind of murder, are the only crimes punishable by death. The mode of execution is the same as in England. All other offences are punished by imprisonment for a certain period in the state prison. This building is situated at Greenwich, about two miles from the City Hall, on the shore of the Hudson river. The space inclosed by the wall is about four acres, and the prison is governed by seven inspectors appointed by the state council. They meet once a month, or oftener, together with the justices of the supreme court, the mayor and recorder of the city, the attorney-general, and district attorney. The inspectors make rules for the government of the convicts, and other persons belonging to the prison; and appoint two of their own body to be visiting inspectors monthly. The board of inspectors have charge of the prison, and appoint a keeper, or deputy, and as many assistants as they find to be necessary. The salaries of the keepers are paid out of the treasury of the state. The inspectors, or rather the agents of the prison, are empowered to purchase clothing, bedding, provisions, tools, implements, and raw or other materials for the employment of the convicts, and keep accounts of the same: also to open an

account with each convict; charging him with his expenses, and crediting him with his labour : and if there should be any balance due to the convict at the time of his discharge, to give him a part or the whole of it ; but if the whole should not be given to him, to convey the residue to the credit of the state. If a convict on entering the prison is unacquainted with any trade, he has the choice of learning one most agreeable to him. I have been told of a man who became a shoe-maker in that prison, and at the end of his time, came out with several hundred dollars in pocket. Hence the country is benefited ; and individuals, instead of being made worse in prison, are rendered useful members of society,

The expense of conveying and keeping the convicts is always paid by the state. They are dressed in uniforms of coarse cloth, according to their classes and conduct, and kept at some kind of work. For profane cursing, swearing, indecent behaviour, idleness, negligence, disobedience of regulations, or perverse conduct, the principal keeper may punish the convicts by confinement in the solitary cells, and by a diet of bread and water, during such term as any two of the inspectors advise. For the greater security, there is a detachment of firemen allotted to the prison, also an armed guard consisting of a captain, a sergeant, two corporals, a drummer, a fifer, and twenty privates.

The laws are administered by the following courts of justice.

**I. *The Court for the Trial of Impeachments, and the Correction of Errors.*** Since the removal of the seat of government to Albany, this court is now held in that place. It is the court of *dernier resort*, and consists of the president of the senate, for the time being, and the senators, chancellor, and judges of the supreme court, or the major part of them.

**II. *The Court of Chancery.*** This court, consisting of the chancellor, is held twice a year, at least in New York, and twice in the city of Albany, and at such other times as the chancellor may think proper. Appeals lie from the decisions of the chancellor to the court for the correction of errors.

**III. *The Supreme Court.*** This court consists of a chief justice, and four puisne judges, and there are four stated and regular terms. The court appoints circuit courts to be held in the vacation in the several counties, before one of the judges, for the trial of all causes before a jury. Questions of law which arise on the facts, are argued before the whole court. Writs of error may be brought on the judgments of the supreme court, to the court for the correction of errors.

**IV. *The Court of Exchequer.*** The junior justice in the supreme court; or, in his absence, any other of the puisne judges, is, *ex officio*, judge of

the court of exchequer, This court is held during the terms of the supreme court, and at the same places. It hears and determines all causes and matters relating to forfeitures for recognizances or otherwise; fines; issues, amercements, and debts due to the people of the state.

V. *The Courts of Oyer and Terminer*, and general gaol delivery. These courts are held pursuant to an act of the legislature, without a special commission, by one or more of the justices of the supreme court; together with the mayor, recorder, and aldermen of the city, or any three of them, of whom a justice of the supreme court must always be one. They have the power to hear and determine all treasons, felonies, and other crimes and misdemeanors, and to deliver the gaols of all prisoners confined therein.

VI. *The Court of Common Pleas*, commonly called the Mayor's Court. This is held before the mayor, aldermen, and recorder, or before the mayor and recorder only. This court hears and determines all actions, real, personal, or mixed, arising within the city of New York, or within the jurisdiction of the court. Where the sum demanded is above 250 dollars, the cause may be removed, at any time, before the trial, into the supreme court. A writ of error lies from all judgments of this court to the supreme court.

VII. *The Court of General Sessions of the Peace*. This court is also held by the mayor,

recorder, and aldermen, of whom the mayor or recorder must always be one. Courts of special sessions of the peace may also be held at any time the common council may direct, and may continue as long as the court may think proper for the dispatch of business. These courts have the power to hear and determine all felonies and offences committed in the city of New York. There is also a court of special sessions for the trial of petty offences; which consists of the mayor, recorder and aldermen.

VIII. *The Court of Probates.* Since the removal of the seat of government to Albany, the judge of this court is required to reside in that city. He has all the powers of jurisdiction relative to testamentary matters, which were formerly exercised by the governor of the colony, as judge of the prerogative court, except as to the appointment of surrogates.

IX. *Court of Surrogate.* Surrogates are appointed for each county, by the council of appointment, one of which resides and holds his court in the city of New York. They have the sole and exclusive power to take proof of the last wills and testaments of persons deceased, who at the time of their death, were inhabitants of the city, in whatever place the death may have happened. To issue probates, and grant letters of administration of the goods, chattels, and credits of persons dying intestate, or with the wills an-



nexed. Appeals from the orders and decrees of the surrogate lie to the court of probates.

X. *District Court of the United States.* This court consisting of a single judge, has four regular sessions in a year, and special sessions are held as often as the judge thinks necessary. It has exclusive original jurisdiction of civil causes, of admiralty, and maritime jurisdiction, including all seizures under the laws of impost, navigation, or trade of the United States, on the high seas, and in the navigable waters, as well as seizures on land within other waters, and all penalties and forfeitures arising under the laws of the United States. It has also jurisdiction, exclusive of the state courts, of all crimes and offences, cognizable under the authority of the United States, committed within the district, or upon the high seas, where no other punishment than whipping, not exceeding thirty stripes, a fine not exceeding 100 dollars, or a term of imprisonment not exceeding six months, is to be inflicted. It also has concurrent jurisdiction with the courts of the state, where an alien sues for a tort only, in violation of the laws of nations, or treaties of the United States; and where the United States sue, and the matter in dispute does not exceed 100 dollars. It has a jurisdiction over the state courts, of all suits against consuls and vice-consuls.

XI. *The Circuit Court of the United States,*

for the district of New York, in the second circuit, is held in the city, on the 1st of April, and the 1st of September in each year. It consists of one of the judges of the supreme court of the United States, and the judge of the district court. It has original cognizance of all civil suits, where the matter in dispute exceeds 500 dollars, and the United States are plaintiffs, or an alien is the party; or the suit is between citizens of different states. It has exclusive cognizance of all crimes and offences, cognizable under the authority of the United States, except where it is otherwise provided by law; and a concurrent jurisdiction with the district court of the crimes cognizable therein.

Of late years a board of health has been established at New York, under an act of the legislature, and a variety of regulations are enjoined, for the purpose of preventing the introduction of malignant fevers. A station is also assigned on Staten Island, where vessels perform quarantine: the buildings which constitute the hospital, are separated from each other, and are capable of accommodating upwards of 300 sick. The situation is extremely pleasant, and well adapted to the purpose.

There are five banks, and nine insurance companies: one of the latter is a branch of the Phoenix company of London. There is a chamber of commerce in New York, which has for its object

the promotion and regulation of mercantile concerns; and is also a charitable institution for the support of the widows and children of its members. The origin of this institution is of a singular nature; and proves that *non-intercourse acts*, in America, are not of recent origin. The following is an account of it.

On the 5th of April, 1768, twenty merchants met in the city of New York, and formed themselves into a voluntary association, which they called "*The New York Chamber of Commerce.*" On the 2d of May, 1769, they received a message of thanks from the House of Assembly, to the merchants of the city and colony, for their patriotic conduct in declining the importation of goods from Great Britain at that juncture. The words on this occasion, were the following: "I have it in charge, from the general assembly, to give the merchants of this city and colony, the thanks of the house, for their repeated, disinterested, public-spirited and patriotic conduct, in declining the importation or receiving of goods from Great Britain, until such acts of parliament as the general assembly had declared unconstitutional, and subversive of the rights and liberties of the people of this colony, should be repealed." On the 13th of March, 1770, during the administration of Dr. Colden, as lieutenant-governor of the province, a charter was granted to the society, by the name of "*The Corporation*

of the Chamber of Commerce, in the City of New York in America."—They are enabled to hold property not exceeding a clear yearly value of 3,000*l.* sterling per annum. The objects are to enable them the better to carry into execution, encourage, and promote, by just and lawful ways and means, such measures as tend to promote and extend just and lawful commerce: and to provide for such members as may be hereafter reduced to poverty, their widows and children.

The merchants, in their address to the governor, for his condescension in allowing the charter, observed, among other things, that they are thereby enabled to execute many plans of trade, which, as individuals, they could not before accomplish; and promised themselves many and great advantages to the colony from their incorporation. The chamber by its charter, is authorized to make regulations for the government of its officers and members, and for regulating all its other affairs, with penalties for the violation of them. They are also empowered to appoint a committee of five members, at each monthly meeting, to adjust and determine all mercantile disputes, which may be referred to them; and the secretary is directed to cause the names of this monthly committee to be published in one of the public newspapers, for the information of those who may wish to submit any disputes to

their decision. No person can be admitted as members, but merchants and insurance-brokers.

The committees must report to the chamber, at the next stated meeting after their time of service is ended, the several objects of dispute which have been referred to their decision, with the names of the parties, together with the arguments and principles upon which their adjudications have been founded, in order that they may be recorded by the secretary. If the members of the chamber, refuse to submit all disputed matters of accounts between each other, to the final arbitration, and determination either of a monthly committee, or such members as may be chosen by the parties, they may be punished by expulsion.

Bills of exchange, drawn upon any of the West India islands, Newfoundland, or other foreign possessions in America, and returned protested for non-payment, are liable to 10 per cent. damages, on demand, at the current exchange, when the bill with the protest is presented either to the drawer or indorser thereof. Bills of exchange drawn on any part of Europe, and returned protested, are liable to 20 per cent. damages. The chamber has also published regulations for estimating the tonnage of bulky articles, for correcting mistakes in freight, and for fixing inland and foreign commissions. By an act of the State legislature passed in the year 1784, all the privileges

granted in the charter were fully confirmed and perpetuated.

Inspectors are appointed by the State Council to examine lumber, staves, and heading, pot and pearl ashes, sole leather, flour and meal, beef and pork, previous to exportation. Persons shipping the above articles without having them inspected, are liable to heavy penalties.

The commerce of New York, before the embargo, was in a high state of prosperity and progressive improvement. The merchants traded with almost every part of the world, and though at times they suffered some privations and checks from the belligerent powers of Europe, yet their trade increased, and riches continued to pour in upon them. They grumbled, but nevertheless pursued their prosperous career, and seldom failed in realizing handsome fortunes. What a mortifying stroke, then, was the embargo; a measure which obliged them to commit a sort of *commercial suicide* in order to revenge themselves, of a few lawless acts, which might have been easily avoided, if the merchants had speculated with more prudence. The amount of tonnage belonging to the port of New York in 1806 was 183,671 tons. And the number of vessels in the harbour on the 25th of December, 1807, when the embargo took place, was 537. The monies collected in New York for the national treasury, on the imports and tonnage, have for several

years amounted to one-fourth of the public revenue. In 1806 the sum collected was 6,500,000 dollars which after deducting the drawbacks, left a nett revenue of 4,500,000 dollars: which was paid into the treasury of the United States, as the proceeds of one year. In the year 1808, the whole of this immense sum, had vanished! In order to shew how little the Americans have suffered upon the aggregate from Berlin decrees and orders of council; from French menaces, and British actions; it is only necessary to state, that in 1803 the duties collected at New York scarcely amounted to 4,000,000 of dollars. And that at the period of laying on the embargo, at the close of the year 1807, they amounted to nearly 7,000,000 dollars. After this it is hardly fair, to complain of the violation of neutral rights!

Every day, except Sunday, is a market-day in New York. Meat is cut up and sold by the joint or in pieces, by the licensed butchers only, their agents, or servants. Each of these must sell at his own stall, and conclude his sales by one o'clock in the afternoon, between the 1st of May and the 1st of November, and at two, between the 1st of November and the 1st of May. Butchers are licensed by the mayor, who is clerk of the market. He receives for every quarter of beef sold in the market, six cents; for every hog, shoat, or, pig above 14 lbs. weight, six cents: and for each calf, sheep or lamb, four cents; to be

paid by the butchers and other persons selling the same. To prevent engrossing, and to favour housekeepers, it is declared unlawful for persons to purchase articles to sell again, in any market or other part of the city, before noon of each day, except flour and meal; which must not be bought to be sold again until four in the afternoon; hucksters in the market are restricted to the sale of vegetables with the exception of fruits. The sale of unwholesome and stale articles of provision; of blown and stuffed meat, and of measly pork, is expressly forbidden. Butter must be sold by the pound, and not by the roll or tub. Persons who are not licensed butchers, selling butchers' meat on commission, pay treble fees to the clerk of the market.

The markets are abundantly supplied with every thing in its season, which the land and water affords. In an enumeration made a few years ago by several gentlemen of experience, it appeared that the number of different species of *wild quadrupeds* brought to market in the course of the year, in whole or in part, alive or dead, was eight;—*amphibious creatures*, five;—*shell fish*, fourteen;—*birds*, fifty-one;—and of *fishes proper*, sixty-two. Their names are as follow:—*Quadrupeds*; bear, deer, raccoon, ground hog, opossum, squirrel, rabbit, hare. *Amphibious*; green turtle, hawksbill, loggerhead, snapper, ter-rebin.—*Shell fish*; oyster, lobster, prawn, crab.



sea crab, cray fish, shrimp, clam, sea clam, soft clam, scollop, grey mussel, black mussel, perri-winkle.—*Birds*; wild goose, brant, black duck, grey duck, canvas-back, wood-duck, wigeon, teal, broad-bill duck, dipper, sheldrake, old-wife, coote, hell-diver, whistling-diver, redhead, loon, cormorant, pilestart, sheerwater, curlew, merlin, willet, woodcock, English snipe, grey snipe, yellow legged snipe, robin snipe, dovertie, small sand snipe, green plover, grey plover, kildare, wild turkey, heath hen, partridge, quail, meadow hen, wild pigeon, turtle dove, lark, robin, large grey snow bird, small blue snow bird, blue jay, yellow tail, clape blackbird, woodpecker, blue crane, white crane.—*Fishes*; salmon, codfish, black fish streaked bass, sea bass, sheepshead, mackarel, Spanish mackarel, horse mackarel, trout, pike, sunfish, lucker, chub, roach, shiner, white perch, yellow perch, black perch, sturgeon, haddock, pollock, hake, shad, herring, sardine, sprat, manhaden, weakfish, smelt, mullet, bonetto, kingfish, silverfish, porgey, skipjack, angel fish, grunts tusk, red drum, black drum, sheepshead drum, dogfish, killifish, bergall, tommycod, red gurnard, grey gurnard, spearings, garfish, frost fish, blow fish, toad fish, hallibut, flounder, sole, plaice, skait, stingray, common eel, conger eel, lamprey.

The principal market in New York is called the *Fly market*. A name which might, perhaps, lead a stranger to expect a market swarming with

flies. This, however, is not the real meaning of the term. This part of the city, south-east of Pearl-street, was originally a salt meadow, with a creek running through it, from where Maiden-lane now is, to the bay or East river; forming such a disposition of land and water, as was called by the Dutch *Vlaie*, a valley or wet piece of ground; when a market was first held there it was called the *Vlaie market*, from which has originated the name of Fly market.

On the west side of the city in Greenwich-street, and between it and the Hudson River, is the market of the second importance. This is known by as odd and whimsical a name as the former. It arose in the following manner: During the time the city was in the hands of the British troops in the revolutionary war, a considerable portion of the buildings in that neighbourhood was burnt down. Soon after the peace, a market was established there, and in the progress of improvement it happened that the market house was finished long before the streets were rebuilt, or the generality of inhabitants re-established. As there were for a considerable time, but few housekeepers or purchasers, so there was but a small number of sellers of produce to frequent this public place; which led the citizens to distinguish it by the name of *Bare market*, or the market at which there was little or nothing brought for sale; and the name is continued to

this day, though it is now situated in the heart of the town, and the supplies are steady and abundant. Besides these two large markets, there are four others, somewhat smaller, but always well stocked with provisions of every description.

The price of several commodities before the embargo was as follows, in sterling money: beef  $6\frac{1}{2}d.$  per lb.; mutton  $5d.$ ; veal  $7d.$ ; butter  $10d.$ ; bread, the loaf of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  lb.  $7d.$ ; cheese  $7d.$ ; turkies  $7s.$  each; chickens  $20d.$  per couple; oysters  $7d.$  per dozen; flour  $27s.$  per barrel of 196 lbs.; brandy  $4s. 6d.$  per gallon; coffee  $1s. 6d.$  per lb.; green tea  $5s.$ ; best hyson  $10s.$ ; coals  $70s.$  per chaldron; wood  $20s.$  per cord; a coat  $7l. 10s.$ ; waistcoat and pantaloons  $4l. 10s.$ ; hat  $54s.$ ; pair of boots  $54s.$ ; washing  $3s. 6d.$  per dozen pieces. Price of lodging at genteel boarding houses, from one guinea and a half to three guineas per week. After the embargo took place, the price of provisions fell to nearly half the above sums, and European commodities rose in proportion. The manufactures of America are yet in an infant state; but in New-York there are several excellent cabinet-makers, coach-makers, &c. who not only supply the country with household furniture and carriages, but also export very largely to the West Indies, and to foreign possessions on the continent of America. Their workmanship would be considered elegant

and modern in London, and they have the advantage of procuring mahogany and other wood much cheaper than we.

Game laws are not wholly unknown in America. There is an act in force for the preservation of heath hens, and other game, which was passed in the year 1791. This statute makes it penal to kill any heath hen, within Queen's or Suffolk counties, or any partridge, quail, or woodcock, within Queen's, King's, and New York counties, in the following manner. Heath hen, partridge, and quail are protected by the law from the 1st of April to the 5th of October, and woodcock from the 20th of February to the 1st of July; they who violate the law are liable to a penalty two dollars and a half for every bird. There is also a society established called the 'Brush Club,' for the purpose of detecting poachers, and interlopers upon private property. Laws are also passed for the protection of deer; persons violating them are subject to penalties of seven dollars and a half; twenty-five dollars if the deer are killed within thirty rods of any road or highway.

There are *thirty one* benevolent institutions in New York. The names of them are as follows: Tammany Society, Free School, Provident Society, mutual Benefit Society, Benevolent Society, Albion Benevolent Society, Ladies' Society, for the relief of poor widows with small children, Fire Department, New York manufacturing So-

ciety, Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen, the Dispensary, Lying-in Hospital, Sailors' Snug Harbour, Marine Society, Manumission Society, Kine-pock Institution, City Hospital, Alms House, House Carpenter's Society, Bellevue Hospital, Marine Hospital at Staten Island, Humane Society, Masonic Society, containing thirteen lodges, German Society, Society of Unitas Fratrum, First Protestant Episcopal Charity School, St. George's Society, St. Patrick's Society, St. Andrew's Society, the New England Society, the Cincinnati. Most of these institutions are mere benefit societies, resembling those which are so numerous in England. *The Ladies' Society for the relief of poor widows with small children*, merits however, particular notice, since it is an institution most honourable to the character of the amiable women of that city; and is worthy of imitation in Great Britain.

This association, of which gentlemen cannot be members, though they may be contributors, was commenced in November, 1797, and organized the 29th December following. At their first stated meeting in April, 1798, it was reported that *ninety-eight widows with two hundred and twenty-three children*, had been brought through the severity of winter, with a degree of comfort, who without this interposition, would probably have gone to the alms house, or have perished. Relief is given in necessaries, but never in money, with-

out a vote of the directresses at their board. It is not granted in any case until after the applicants shall be visited at their dwellings by one of the managers, and particular inquiry made into their character and circumstances. Immorality excludes from the patronage of the society; neither is relief given to any applicant, who refuses to put out at service or to trades, such of her children as are fit, and to place the younger ones, of proper age, at a charity school; unless in very particular cases, of which the board judges.

The managers are required to exert themselves to create and maintain habits of industry among their applicants, by furnishing them, as far as possible, with suitable employment. White and checked linen has been extensively distributed among the poor widows who could not find employment elsewhere, to be made into shirts, on hire, and afterwards sold by the society at first cost. The ladies were incorporated by an act of the legislature on April 2, 1802, and are allowed to hold an estate of 50,000 dollars, applicable only to the relief of poor widows with small children. Their affairs are managed by a board of direction, composed of a first and second directress, a secretary, treasurer, and not less than six, nor more than twelve managers, two-thirds of whom make a quorum. Husbands of married women who are members or officers of this corporation, are not liable for any loss occasioned

by the neglect or misfeasance of their wives, nor for any subscription or engagement of their wives, except in the case of their having received from their wives, money or property belonging to the corporation.

*The New York Manufacturing Society*, was originally established for the purpose of furnishing employment for the honest and industrious poor; and for several years, spinning, weaving, and some other branches of business, were carried on at their manufactory in Vesey-street. But the experiment did not answer the expectations of the stock holders, and the society discontinued their operations; so that it may now be considered as dissolved.

*The Marine Society*, is established for the purpose of improving maritime knowledge, and to assist indigent and distressed masters of vessels, their wives, and orphans. They may hold property not exceeding the yearly value of 3,000*l.* sterling.

*The Manumission Society*, has for its object the mitigation of the evils of negro slavery, to assist free blacks unlawfully kept in slavery, to prevent kidnapping, and to better the condition of negroes, by teaching them reading, writing, and accounts. They have a free school for black children, whose number is about one hundred.

*The Humane Society*, is established for a different purpose to that of London, being devoted

to the relief of distressed debtors confined in the city prison, and for supplying soup to the distressed poor throughout the city, either gratuitously, or for the small consideration of three half-pence a quart.

*The Society of Unitas Fratrum, or United Brethren,* has for its object, the propagation of the gospel among the heathen, and is composed chiefly of Moravians.

*The Society of the Cincinnati,* was established at the close of the revolutionary war. Many of the officers who had meritoriously served their country, on laying down their commissions, returned to their original calling, or some other department of civil life. A respectable number of these, struck with the resemblance of their situation to that of the great Roman dictator Cincinnatus, associated themselves into a body of military friends, which they denominated the society of the Cincinnati. This corps of heroic gentlemen, still preserves its original organization, and holds meetings from time to time, to commemorate public events, perform deeds of beneficence, and to hold converse on the defence of the country.

There are also two other societies not noticed in the preceding enumeration; these are the *Medical Society,* and the *Protestant Episcopal Society for promoting Religion and Learning in the State of New York.*

The first is a corporate body, and was esta-



lished in 1806, by virtue of a law to incorporate medical societies for the purpose of regulating the practice of physic and surgery in the State. By this statute it is declared lawful for these physicians and surgeons (not less than five), who were then authorized by law, to practise in their several professions, to assemble in their respective counties, and to incorporate themselves by choosing a president, vice-president, secretary, and treasurer; and depositing in the clerk's office, a copy of all their proceedings within the twenty days immediately succeeding the first Tuesday of July, or their other time of meeting. Each county society may hold an estate, real or personal, to the amount of 1000 dollars. A county society, thus organized, is empowered to examine all students, who shall present themselves for that purpose, and to grant them diplomas, which allow the possessor to practise physic and surgery all over the State. Such a society may also appoint a board of censors, consisting of not less than three, nor more than five, whose duty it is to examine students, and report their opinion thereon, in writing, to the president. After the 1st of September, 1806, all persons practising physic and surgery without having undergone an examination, and received a diploma, are debarred from collecting any debts incurred by such practice, in any court of law.

*The Protestant Episcopal Society for promot-*

*ing Religion and Learning in the State of New York*, is established for the following objects:— The members are to be in amity with the Protestant Episcopal church; to adopt measures for insuring a sufficient number and succession of pious and learned ministers of the gospel, attached to the doctrines and discipline of the Protestant Episcopal church; to afford assistance to such young men as are of good character and competent abilities, but in circumstances which do not admit of prosecuting the study of divinity without aid; to encourage those who may distinguish themselves by extraordinary attainments; to receive all donations for pious purposes, and to superintend the application of them; to provide funds for establishing a theological library; for the establishment of schools; and for providing one or more fellowships in Columbia College. In a word, to pursue a system of measures whereby the situation of the clergy may be rendered respectable, the church obtain a permanent support, and learning and piety be generally diffused throughout the State.

*Columbia College* was incorporated in the year 1754. The institution was then called *King's College*, and was intended for the instruction and education of youth in the learned languages, and liberal arts and sciences. And for their further encouragement the college was authorized to confer such degrees upon the students and other

persons, as are usually granted in the English universities. Under these powers there have been two faculties established in the college, viz. the Faculty of the Arts, and a Faculty of Medicine.

The former consists of a president, who is also a professor of moral philosophy; of a professor of classical literature, who also gives lectures on Grecian and Roman antiquities; of a professor of mathematics, natural philosophy, and astronomy, who likewise teaches geography and chronology; and of a professor of logic, rhetoric, belles lettres, &c.

The faculty of physic is composed of a professor of anatomy and surgery; of midwifery and clinical medicine; of botany and materia medica; of the theory and practice of physic, and of chemistry. The annual commencement is the first Wednesday in August. Lectures are regularly delivered on all these literary, scientific, and professional subjects; and the professors labour with zeal and ability in their several departments. There are some rare books and valuable apparatus belonging to their institution. Since the revolution the seminary has been so far altered, as was necessary to adapt it to the new state of affairs; it is now called *Columbia College*. The trustees have the power of filling up all vacancies in their body, occasioned by death, removal, or resignation. The income of the college is about 1,500*l.* but is expected to

increase with the renewal of some of their expiring leases of land. To this college, Mr. Joseph Murray, an eminent counsellor at law, left his large library, and almost the whole of his fortune, amounting to 10,000*l*.

There are upwards of twenty newspapers published in New York, nearly half of which are daily papers; besides several weekly and monthly magazines or essays. The high price of paper, labour, and taxes in Great Britain, has been very favourable to authorship, and the publication of books in America. Foreign publications are also charged with a duty of 13 per cent.; and foreign rags are exempted from all impost. These advantages have facilitated the manufacture of paper, and the printing of books in the United States; both which are now carried on to a very large extent. The new works that appear in America, or rather original productions, are very few; but every English work of celebrity is immediately reprinted in the States, and vendid for a fourth of the original price. The booksellers and printers of New York are numerous, and in general men of property. Some of them have published very splendid editions of the Bible, and it was not a little gratifying to the American patriot to be told, that the *paper, printing, engraving, and binding*, were all of *American manufacture*. For several years past, a literary fair has been held alternately at New York and

Philadelphia. This annual meeting of booksellers has tended greatly to facilitate intercourse with each other, to circulate books throughout the United States, and to encourage and support the arts of printing and paper making.

A public library is established at New York, which consists of about ten thousand volumes, many of them rare and valuable books. The building which contains them is situated in Nassau street, and the trustees are incorporated by an act of the legislature. There are also three or four public reading rooms, and circulating libraries, which are supported by some of the principal booksellers, from the annual subscriptions of the inhabitants. There is a museum of natural curiosities in New York, but it contains nothing worthy of particular notice.

Of the above number, fifty-one were  
 1806 2,022  
 1807 2,372  
 In 1804 the deaths were 2,064  
 the preceding and subsequent years.

## CHAP. XXX.

*Number of deaths at New York—Mode of living in America—The Yellow Fever—Population of New York—Deaths—Church Yards—Funerals—Society of New York—Elegant Women—French and English Dresses—Fine Figures. Delicate Complexions—Bad Teeth, a groundless Charge—Education—Thirst after Knowledge—Arts and Sciences—Literature—Taste for Reading—Salmagundi—The Echo—Barlow's Columbiad—Smoking—Style of Living at New York—Splendid Marriages—Great Fortunes—Anecdote of a Sailor—Quakers' Meeting—Quakers—Anecdote of a Jew—Singing Schools.*

It does not appear that the malignant or yellow fever, made very great ravages among the inhabitants in 1805, the last time of its appearance in New York; for the deaths very little exceeded the preceding and subsequent years.

In 1804 the deaths were 2,064

1805 . . . . . 2,352

1806 . . . . . 2,252

Of the above number, fifty-one were sui-

cides ; and according to the statement of Dr. Mitchill, upwards of one-third of the deaths are occasioned by consumption and debility. To the influence of moisture and the sudden changes of the weather, has been attributed the prevalence of nervous disorders and debility, among a great number of the inhabitants of the United States. Much may, no doubt, be ascribed to those causes ; but I think the mode of living has a more immediate effect upon the human frame than even the climate of a country. The higher and middling classes of the Americans who reside chiefly in the great towns, or their neighbourhood, live, generally speaking, in a more luxurious manner than the same description of people in England. Not that their tables are more sumptuously furnished on particular occasions, than ours ; but that their ordinary meals consist of a greater variety of articles, many of which, from too frequent use, may perhaps become pernicious to the constitution. The great consumption of green tea, which we reckon the most unwholesome, in consequence (as it is said) of its being dried upon copper, is most likely very injurious to the constitution. The Americans use scarcely any other than this tea, while in England, the souchong, and other black teas, are most in request. The constant use of cigars by the young men, even from an early age, may also tend to impair the constitution, and create a sti-

mulus beyond that which nature requires, or is capable of supporting. Their dread of the yellow fever has induced a more frequent use of tobacco of late years; but it is now grown into a habit that will not be readily parted with. The other classes of the community who reside in the interior, and back parts of the country, are often obliged to live upon salt provisions, the greatest part of the year, and sometimes on very scanty fare; besides which, they generally dwell in miserable log huts, incapable of defending them effectually from the severity of the weather. Those who have the means of living better, are great eaters of animal food, which is introduced at every meal; together with a variety of hot cakes, and a profusion of butter: all which may more or less tend to the introduction of bilious disorders, and perhaps lay the foundation of those diseases which prove fatal in hot climates. The effects of a luxurious or meagre diet are equally injurious to the constitution, and together with the sudden and violent changes of the climate, may create a series of nervous complaints, consumption, and debility, which in the states bordering on the Atlantic, carry off at least one-third of the inhabitants in the prime of life.

The malignant or yellow fever, generally commences in the confined parts of the town, near the water side, in the month of August or September. It is commonly supposed to have been



introduced by the French refugees from St. Domingo, during the French revolution; though some are of opinion that it originated in the states; and many physicians were puzzling their brains about its origin, at a time when they ought to have been devising means to stop its ravages. As soon as this dreadful scourge makes its appearance in New York, the inhabitants shut up their shops, and fly from their houses into the country. Those who cannot go far, on account of business, remove to Greenwich, a small village situate on the border of the Hudson river, about two or three miles from town. Here the merchants and others have their offices, and carry on their concerns with little danger from the fever, which does not seem to be contagious beyond a certain distance. The banks and other public offices, also remove their business to this place: and markets are regularly established for the supply of the inhabitants. Very few are left in the confined parts of the town except the poorer classes, and the negroes. The latter not being affected by the fever, are of great service at that dreadful crisis; and are the only persons who can be found to administer the hazardous duties of attending the sick, and burying the dead. Upwards of 26,000 people removed from the interior parts of the city, and from the streets near the water side, in 1805. Since then, the town has happily been free from that dreadful scourge;

and from the salutary regulations which have since been adopted, it is to be hoped, that it will never make its appearance again. The finest cities in America were no doubt preserved from depopulation, during the prevalence of the fever, by the timely retreat of the inhabitants into the country. It were to be wished that the same practice was permitted in Spain, and other parts of the continent, which are sometimes visited by pestilential fevers, instead of surrounding the towns by a cordon of troops, and cutting off all communication between the unfortunate inhabitants and the country.

The following census of the population of New York, was taken in 1807, and laid before the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of the city, in 1808.

## CENSUS FOR 1807.

## CENSUS OF THE ELECTORS AND TOTAL POPULATION OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

Wards.	Free Persons.	Slaves.	Total Inhabitants.	Electors possessed of Freeholds of the value of 100 <i>l.</i> and upwards.	Ditto possessed of Freeholds of 20 <i>l.</i> and under tenements of 100 <i>l.</i>	Ditto not possessed of Freeholds, but who of the yearly Value of 40 <i>s.</i>	Ditto, who were Freemen on the 14th. October, 1775.	Total Electors.
First	7,584	370	7,954	374	—	707	5	1,086
Second	7,424	127	7,551	355	—	687	—	1,042
Third	7,303	406	7,709	337	1	779	1	1,118
Fourth	9,089	147	9,236	351	—	976	4	1,331
Fifth	12,603	136	12,739	462	4	1,429	6	1,901
Sixth	9,749	112	9,861	258	—	1,163	6	1,427
Seventh	19,363	124	19,487	413	5	2,718	4	3,140
Eighth	5,959	108	6,067	302	6	715	—	1,023
Ninth	2,680	246	2,926	158	4	174	3	339
Total	81,754	1776	83,530	3,010	20	9,348	29	12,407

Of the preceding number of inhabitants 42,881 are females, and 40,649 are males: making a total of 83,530. In 1805 the population of New York was 75,770, thus in the course of one year and ten months there has been an increase of inhabitants to the amount of 7,760: and within the same period, the number of slaves has decreased 272. The following table exhibits the population of this city at different periods from its earliest settlement.

In the year 1697 there were	4,302	inhabitants.
1756	. . .	15,000
1771	. . .	21,863
1786	. . .	23,614
1791	. . .	33,131
1801	. . .	60,489
1805	. . .	75,770
1807	. . .	83,530

Hence it appears, that the population of New York has, in a period of twenty years from 1786 to 1805, more than tripled itself; and should the population continue to increase at the rate of five per cent. per annum, it will in 1855, amount to 705,650, a population nearly equal to that of Paris. At this day it is equal to the whole number of inhabitants in the *State* of New York fifty years ago.

If any estimate can be formed of the salubrity of the climate, and the healthiness of the inhabitants of a town, by the number of deaths,

London must be reckoned to have the advantage of New York in those respects. The amount of deaths in the former city is about a *fiftieth* part of its population, while in New York it is at least one *thirtieth*; the number of deaths ranging between 2,500 and 3,000 per annum. I am, however, more inclined to attribute this great mortality, to improper diet and mode of living, than to the insalubrity of the climate. The church-yards and vaults are also situate in the heart of the town, and crowded with the dead. If they are not prejudicial to the health of the people, they are, at least, very unsightly exhibitions. One would think there was a scarcity of land in America, by seeing such large pieces of ground in one of the finest streets of New York, occupied by the dead. But even if no noxious effluvia were to arise (and I rather suspect there must in the month of July, August, and September), still the continual view of such a crowd of white and brown tomb-stones and monuments, as is exhibited in the Broadway, must, at the sickly season of the year, tend very much to depress the spirits, which should rather be cheered and enlivened; for at that period, much is effected by the force of imagination. There is a large burying ground a short distance out of town; but the cemeteries in the city are still used at certain periods of the year.

They bury their dead within twenty-four

hours; a custom probably induced by the heat of the climate during the summer months: but I see no reason why it should be extended to the winter months, which are cold enough to allow of the dead being kept for three or four days, if nothing else prevents it. While I was at New York, a young gentleman, a native of Great Britain, who had settled in that city, died suddenly, one evening, at the house of an American gentleman, to whose daughter he was paying his addresses. It was a most distressing scene for the young lady, for he dropped down at the very moment he was kneeling before her in a playful mood. The young man was taken home to the house where he lodged, and before four o'clock the next afternoon, he was interred. My motive for mentioning this circumstance, is, because, I understood that when they went to screw the coffin down, he bled at the nose; and that the pillow upon which his head reclined, was warm; notwithstanding which, he was buried, without any means being tried to restore him! I cannot but think this was a very culpable omission on the part of his friends, considering the sudden manner in which he had *apparently* been deprived of life.

Funerals at New York, as well as in almost every other part of the United States, are attended by a numerous assemblage of the friends and acquaintances of the deceased, who are invited,

by advertisements in the newspapers, to attend their departed friend to the grave. On such occasions I have seen upwards of five hundred people, and the larger the number, the more the deceased is supposed to be respected and valued. I cannot help thinking, however, that these numerous meetings savour somewhat of ostentation, though certainly there is no parade of hearses, nodding plumes, and mourning coaches. The people attend, for the most part in their ordinary dress, except those who are nearly related, or particularly intimate with the deceased. The clergyman, physician, and chief mourners, wear white scarfs, which it is also the custom to wear on the following Sunday. The deceased is interred with or without prayers, according to the faith he professed.

The Society of New York, consists of three distinct classes. The *first* is composed of the constituted authorities and government officers; divines, lawyers, and physicians of eminence; the principal merchants, and people of independent property. The *second* comprizes the small merchants, retail dealers, clerks, subordinate officers of the government, and members of the three professions. The *third* consists of the inferior orders of the people. The first of these associate together in a style of elegance and splendour, little inferior to Europeans. Their houses are furnished with every thing that is useful, agree-

able, or ornamental; and many of them are fitted up in the tasteful magnificence of modern style. The dress of the gentlemen is plain, elegant, and fashionable; and corresponds in every respect with the English costume. The ladies in general seem more partial to the light, various, and dashing drapery, of the Parisian belles, than to the elegant and becoming attire of our London beauties, who improve upon the French fashions. But there are many who prefer the English costume, or at least a medium between that and the French.

In walking the Broadway, some mornings I have been frequently tempted to believe, while admiring the beautiful forms that passed in review before me, that there existed a sort of rivalry among the New York beauties, as there did about a century ago, among the ladies of England; and that instead of a patch on the right or left cheek, to denote a Whig or a Tory, methought I could discern a pretty *Democrat à la mode Française*, and a sweet little *Federalist à la mode Anglaise*. I know not whether my surmises were just; but it is certain that Mrs. Toole and Madame Bouchard, the two rival leaders of fashion in caps, bonnets, feathers, flowers, muslin, and lace, have each their partizans and admirers: one because she is an Englishwoman, and the other because she is French; and if the ladies are not really divided in opinion as to politics,



they are most unequivocally at issue with respect to dress.

The young ladies of New York, are in general handsome, and almost universally fine, genteel figures. Though I am not inclined, like their sly castigator Anthony Evergreen, to attribute their fine forms to *pickles* and the *vinegar-cruet*; yet they certainly are too fond of *tight lacing*, and compressing their waists between *steel, stay tape*, and *whalébone*. Fair complexions, regular features, and fine forms, seem to be the prevailing characteristics of the American fair sex. They do not, however, enjoy their beauty for so long a period as Englishwomen, neither do they possess the blooming countenance and rosy tinge of health so predominant among our fair countrywomen, whose charms never stand in need of cosmetics. The beauty of the American women partakes more of the *lily* than the *rose*; though the soft glow of the latter is sometimes to be met with. Their climate, however, is not so favourable to beauty as that of England, in consequence of the excessive heat, and violent changes of the weather peculiar to America. I must not omit to mention, in justice to the American fair, that I saw but very few, who had recourse to *rouge* for the purpose of heightening their charms.

Most travellers who have visited America, have charged the ladies of the United States, universally, with having bad teeth. This accusation

is certainly very erroneous, when applied to the whole of the fair sex, and to them alone. That the inhabitants of the States are often subject to a premature loss of teeth, is allowed by themselves, and the cause has even been discussed in the papers read before the American Philosophical Society; but it does not particularly attach to the females, who, as far as I have been able to judge, are much more exempt from that misfortune than the men. Indeed most of the young ladies I met with during my tour through the country, had in general excellent teeth: some in particular were extremely even and regular; and as white as ivory.—One instance of this, I met with in Miss M——, a handsome young quakeress, the daughter of the lady at whose house I boarded. If Mr. Moore had had the good fortune to have seen her *ivory teeth*, her *ruby lips*, and *blooming countenance*, he would not have so coolly said—

“Some cavillers—

Object to sleep with fellow travellers;

But Saints protect the *pretty quaker*,

Heaven forbid that I should *wake he*

It must be evident that the accusation has originated in misrepresentation, or calumny; and because some have been found who had indifferent teeth, the whole of the American fair sex, have been branded with a charge, that at the utmost can only apply individually. From constant

repetition by travellers, who have not taken the trouble to judge for themselves, or to investigate the truth of former accounts, bad teeth have now become, in the opinion of Europeans, a national characteristic of the American ladies; when the fact is, that it is as far removed from the truth as those estimates which we form of the character of a whole nation from the conduct of a few individuals belonging to it. The Englishman is all gloominess and brutality—the Frenchmen all amiability and politeness—the German all clownishness and drunkenness—the Spaniard all gravity and haughtiness.—Yet few persons will allow that these are correct characters of those people; on the contrary, whatever they might have been ages past, they are now considered only as vulgar errors. I have been anxious to rescue the American fair from so foul an aspersion, because, as far as I had an opportunity of judging, during my stay in the country, I do not think they ever merited it; and I am fully persuaded, that if they do not injure the personal charms which nature has so lavishly bestowed upon them, by the ridiculous vagaries of fashion, improper living, or careless exposure to the vicissitudes of the climate, their appearance will completely refute the illiberal and unhandsome assertions of foreigners.

Much has also been said of the deficiency of the polite and liberal accomplishments among

both sexes in the United States. Whatever truth there may have formerly been in this statement, I do not think there is any foundation for it at present, at least in New York, where there appears to be a great thirst after knowledge. The riches that have flowed into that city, for the last twenty years; have brought with them a taste for the refinements of polished society; and though the inhabitants cannot yet boast of having reached the standard of European perfection, they are not wanting in the solid and rational parts of education; nor in many of those accomplishments which ornament and embellish private life. It has become the fashion in New York to attend lectures on moral philosophy, chemistry, mineralogy, botany, mechanics, &c.; and the ladies in particular have made considerable progress in those studies. Many young men who were so enveloped in business, as to neglect, or disdain the pursuit of such liberal and polite acquirements, have been often laughed from the counting-house to the lecture-room by their more accomplished female companions. The desire for instruction and information, indeed, is not confined to the youthful part of the community; many married ladies and their families may be seen at philosophical and chemical lectures, and the spirit of inquiry is becoming more general among the gentlemen. The majority of the merchants, however, still continue more partial to

the rule of three, than a dissertation upon oxygen or metaphysics. Most of them have acquired large fortunes by their regular and plodding habits of business, and loath to part with any portion of it, at their time of life, in the purchase of knowledge, or the encouragement of the arts and sciences. Some, it must be allowed, are exceptions; and others, if they will not partake of instruction themselves, are not sparing of their money, in imparting it to their children. The immense property which has been introduced into the country by commerce, has hardly had time to circulate and diffuse itself through the community. It is at present too much in the hands of a few individuals, to enable men to devote the whole of their lives to the study of the arts and sciences. Farmers, merchants, physicians, lawyers, and divines, are all that America can produce for many years to come; and if authors, artists, or philosophers make their appearance at any time, they must, as they have hitherto done, spring from one of the above professions.

Colleges and schools are multiplying very rapidly all over the United States; but education is in many places still defective, in consequence of the want of proper encouragement, and better teachers. A grammar-school has recently been instituted at New York, for the instruction of youth, upon a similar plan to the great public

schools in England. This seminary, says an American writer, is founded on the principle of training the students to become sound and accurate classical scholars, according to the old plan of acquiring the elements of ancient learning by grammar ; discarding the learning by rote. The success of this institution will compel the colleges to adopt a less superficial and defective plan of instruction ; and it will follow that, when once liberal and sound education is permanently introduced, literature will revive ; the trading spirit will be checked or modified ; literary rewards and honours will flow rapidly, and the public will eventually become the promoters of genius and learning, by creating an extensive demand for books.

A taste for reading has of late diffused itself throughout the country, particularly in the great towns ; and several young ladies have displayed their abilities in writing. Some of their novels and fugitive pieces of poetry and prose are written with taste and judgment. Two or three at New York have particularly distinguished themselves. It seems, indeed, that the fair sex of America have, within these few years, been desirous of imitating the example of the English and French ladies, who have contributed so much to extend the pleasures of rational conversation, and intellectual enjoyment. They have cast away the frivolous and gossipping tittle tattle, which

before occupied so much of their attention ; and assumed the more dignified and instructive discourse upon arts, sciences, literature, and moral philosophy.

Many of the young men, too, whose minds have not been wholly absorbed by pounds, shillings, and pence, have shewn that they possess literary qualifications and talents, that would, if their time and fortune permitted, rank them among some of the distinguished authors of Europe. The most prominent of their late productions is the *Salmagundi*, published in monthly essays at New York. This little work has been deservedly a great favourite with the public, and bids fair to be handed down with honour to posterity. It possesses more of the broad humour of Rabelais and Swift, than the elegant morality of Addison and Steele, and therefore less likely to become a classical work ; but as a correct picture of the people of New York, and other parts of the country, though somewhat heightened by caricature, and as a humourous representation of their manners, habits, and customs, it will always be read with interest by a native of the United States. In a subsequent chapter, I shall take the opportunity of presenting my readers with a few extracts from this entertaining little work.

A publication called the *Echo*, is a smart production of detached poetry, commenced for the purpose of satirizing the vices and follies of the

political factions of the day, who broached their revolutionary dogmas through the medium of the public prints. Several other publications of merit have originated in America, and are well known in England. Mr. Barlow's *Columbiad* has lately made its appearance in a very splendid form. It is an enlargement of his vision of Columbus. Upon this poem I shall offer some remarks in the chapter containing biographical notices of the leading public characters of America.

Dancing is an amusement that the New York ladies are passionately fond of, and they are said to excel those of every other city in the union. I visited the *City Assembly*, which is held at the City Hotel in the Broadway, and considered as the best in New York. It was the first night of the season, and there were not more than one hundred and fifty persons present. I did not perceive any thing different from an English assembly, except the cotillions, which were danced in an admirable manner, alternately with the country dances. Several French gentlemen were present and figured away in the cotillions with considerable taste and agility. The subscription is two dollars and a half for each night, and includes tea, coffee, and a cold collation. None but the first class of society can become subscribers to this assembly. Another has, however, been recently established, in which the genteel part of the second class are admitted, who were shut out from the *City As-*



*sembly*. A spirit of jealousy and pride has caused the subscribers of the *new assembly* to make their subscription three dollars, and to have their balls also at the City Hotel. It was so well conducted, that many of the subscribers of the City Assembly seceded, and joined the opposition one; or subscribed to both.

Many of the young ladies are well accomplished in music and drawing, and practise them with considerable success; but they do not excel in those acquirements, as they do in dancing. Among the young men these accomplishments are but little cultivated. Billiards and smoking seem to be their favourite amusements. A cigar is in their mouth from morning to night, when in the house, and not unfrequently when walking the street. A box full is constantly carried in the coat pocket, and handed occasionally to a friend, as familiarly as our dashing youths take out their *gold box*, and offer a *pinch of snuff*.

Billiards are played with *two* red balls. This is called the *American game*, and differs in no other respect, from the mode of playing in England. New York contains several excellent tables.

The style of living in New York is fashionable and splendid, many of the principal merchants and people of property, have elegant equipages, and those who have none of their own, may be accommodated with handsome carriages and horses at the livery stables; for there are no

coach stands. The winter is passed in a round of entertainments and amusements; at the theatre, public assemblies, philosophical and experimental lectures, concerts, balls, tea and card parties, cariole excursions out of town, &c. The American cariole, or sleigh is much larger than that of Canada, and will hold several people. It is fixed upon high runners, and drawn by two horses in the curricule style. Parties to dinner and dances are frequently made in the winter season when the snow is on the ground. They proceed in carioles a few miles out of town to some hotel or tavern, where the entertainment is kept up to a late hour, and the parties return home by torch light.

Marriages are conducted in the most splendid style, and form an important part of the winter's entertainments. For some years it was the fashion to keep them only among a select circle of friends; but of late the opulent parents of the new married lady, have thrown open their doors, and invited the town to partake of their felicity. The young couple, attended by their nearest connexions and friends, are married at home in a magnificent style, and if the parties are episcopalian, the bishop of New York is always procured, if possible; as his presence gives a greater zest to the nuptials. For three days after the marriage ceremony, the new married couple see company in great state, and every genteel person, who can procure an introduction, may pay his respects to

the bride and bridegroom. It is a sort of levee ; and the visitors, after their introduction, partake of a cup of coffee or other refreshment, and walk away. Sometimes the night concludes with a concert and ball, or cards, among those friends and acquaintance who are invited to remain.

Several young ladies in New York have fortunes of a hundred, or a hundred and fifty thousand dollars ; and often bestow their hand upon a favourite youth, who has every thing to recommend him but money. Two or three instances of the kind occurred while I was in the States. I understand that unhappy marriages are by no means frequent ; and that parents are not apt to force the inclinations of their children from avaricious motives. Summer affords the inhabitants the diversions of hunting, shooting, fishing, and horse racing ; excursions upon the water, to the island, in the bay, and to Sandy Hook, and a variety of beautiful tours within twenty miles of the city. Among the most distinguished are those of New Utrecht, Rockaway, Islip, the Passaic Falls, and Kingsbridge. A place called Ballston within two-hundred miles of New York in the interior of the state, contains some mineral springs ; and of late years has become a fashionable place of resort for invalids. Like most places of that kind in England, it is visited by the gentry, who go there more for amusement and fashion than to drink the waters. Ballston pos-

esses but few natural attractions, except its mineral springs.

The inhabitants of New York are not remarkable for early rising, and little business seems to be done before nine or ten o'clock. Most of the merchants and people in business dine about two o'clock, others who are less engaged, about three: but four o'clock is usually the fashionable hour for dining. The gentlemen are partial to the bottle, but not to excess; and at private dinner parties they seldom sit more than two hours drinking wine. They leave the table, one after the other; and walk away to some tea party, without bidding their host good afternoon. The servants are mostly negroes or mulattoes, some free, and others slaves: but there are many *white* servants of both sexes; and whoever expects to see a *pure republican equality*, existing in America, will find themselves greatly mistaken.

The embargo had a considerable effect upon the amusements of the people, and rendered the town gloomy and melancholy. The sailors, however, belonging to the shipping in port, had a holiday, and while their money lasted, amused themselves with fiddling, dancing, and carousing with their girls. Many of them essayed their equestrian powers upon the backs of some gingered rozinantes, which frequently compelled them to throw a *somerset* over their horses' heads. I was told of one who carried with him a small

grappling, and while the horse was at full speed down one of the streets, threw out the anchor, which catching hold of the stones, suddenly brought him up, broke his horse's neck, and hurled him a distance of several yards upon the pavement. He was drunk, and as "a drunken man is never in danger," he escaped with little injury.

New York abounds with religious sects of various denominations; but the episcopalians and presbyterians seem to be the most numerous, at least they have more places of worship than any of the others. The quakers form but a small community in this city, and even that is decreasing; for the young people do not appear much inclined to follow up the strict ceremonials of their parents, in point of dress and manners. They do not attach much weight to a broad brim'd hat, or the old-fashioned cut of plain coloured cloaths. These little aberrations, however, do not bring upon them the public censure of the friends, unless they are accompanied by visiting plays, dances, and other public amusements; playing at cards, music, &c. for which they are read out of the society. Notwithstanding this excommunication, many still continue to attend the meetings, and if they afterwards deport themselves in an orderly manner, may be received into the community again.

I attended a meeting of the Friends in Liberty-

street one Sunday, in company with the family at our house. I observed that most of the young men did not conform very strictly to the plain dress; but the young ladies appeared, at least outwardly, in the perfect costume of the quaker; though I had good reason to suspect that many had fashionable muslin dresses underneath their *plain cloaks*, that would have made their elders sigh for the degeneracy of the times, had they been exposed to view in their silent conclave. I sat nearly two hours in anxious expectation that the spirit would move one of the Friends to relieve the monotonous silence of this solemn meeting. Only a few words of admonition would have removed the tedium I felt, but not a syllable escaped the lips of any one during the whole of the sitting; and I was so posted in the rear of the brethren, that I had seldom an opportunity of catching a glimpse of the countenances of the lovely young sisters who sat with the rest of their sex on one side of the house. A few of the elders of both sexes were planted opposite to us, for the purpose I suppose of being a check upon the looks and motions of the younger branches. After this long and silent cogitation, one of the old Friends got up; I now expected to hear the much wished for discourse, but to my disappointment, he shook the next to him by the hand, which being the signal for a general rising, the meeting broke up. Their thoughts had, no doubt, been employed upon

celestial objects ; but for my part, I am sorry to say, that mine were continually wandering towards objects of a terrestrial nature.

It is certainly a delicate matter to introduce innovations in the old established laws of any community, even though they have for their object its ultimate improvement. Yet I do conceive, if the Quakers were to allow their young people certain innocent amusements, and a slight relaxation in dress, which are at present forbidden ; and were to adopt a form of prayer or service, with hymns, &c. agreeable to their tenets, to be read or sung in those intervals, when the Friends were unmoved by the spirit, that their society would not diminish as it does at present ; for their manners and conduct are so gentle and exemplary, their regulations and form of government so beneficial to the community, that if they gained no converts, they would lose none of their society. Their doctrine of non-resistance is perhaps carried too far, and is little calculated for this world. But it is necessary that a certain degree of patience and forbearance should be exercised under injuries, without which, human life would become a perpetual state of hostility, from the continual repetition of offences and retaliations, that would succeed each other in endless train.

There are several rich and respectable families of Jews in New York, and as they have equal rights with every other citizen in the United

States, they suffer under no invidious distinctions. A story is related of a respectable Jew at New York, who, through the malice of a powerful neighbour, was chosen constable, an office which the former endeavoured in vain to be excused from serving. The first Sunday of his entering upon his office, he seated himself on a stool before his door, and every servant that went by to fetch water, he took the pails from. He also interrupted, as far as in his power, every kind of work on the *Sabbath day*, and so annoyed his enemy and the rest of the neighbourhood with the severity of his regulations, that they were very glad to substitute another person in his place.

There are about 4,000 negroes and people of colour in New York, 1,700 of whom are slaves. These people are mostly of the Methodist persuasion, and have a chapel or two of their own with preachers of their colour; though some attend other places of worship according to their inclination. All religious sects in the United States are upon an equal footing, no one has any established prerogative above another; but in any place, on particular occasions, where precedence is given to one over another, the episcopal church, or that sect which is most numerous, generally takes the lead.

In company with a gentleman one evening, I visited a singing school in Warren-street. Here we found upwards of 150 youths of all ages and



sexes present, sitting on forms round the room, with a narrow desk before them to hold their hymn book. They were mostly children of the middling and lower class of people, who were methodists and dissenters of different denominations. A man walked about in the middle of the room and gave out the notes or cadence, with *fa, la, sol,* &c. afterwards they sung the words from the hymn books. I could perceive that many of the young men and women were more fond of ogling each other, than perusing their books, and several amorous youths appeared to be waiting in the passage, and in the singing room, to escort their sweethearts home. The teacher has two dollars a year for every scholar. This mode of teaching a style of music, that can be adapted nearly to all the hymns that are sung at the meetings and chapels of the different dissenting sects, is common in the United States; but more particularly in the northern and middle parts of the union. There is consequently a sameness, which does not accord so well with the ear as the sublime music of the episcopal church, and the pleasing variety of many of the dissenting places of worship in England.

## CHAP. XXXI.

*Christmas Day—Recommendation of the Clergy—  
New Year's Day—Political Parties—Duels—  
General Hamilton—Colonel Burr—Satire upon  
Duels—Ancient Chivalry—Donna Fiddleosa—  
Duels by Twilight—Courageous Youths—Bul-  
lets through their Hats and Coats—New Mode  
of Duelling—The New York Barber—Anec-  
dote of Emperor Huggins—Humorous Bar-  
bers—Mr. Jefferson's Advice to Huggins.*

CHRISTMAS DAY, and other festivals, are ob-  
served much in the same manner as in England;  
but in consequence of there being no established  
form of worship, as with us, the religious ob-  
servance of those days is only *recommended* to  
the people, by a number of the clergy of differ-  
ent denominations, who assemble together, and  
communicate their wishes to the common coun-  
cil, who make them known to the public. The  
following is one of their resolutions for Christ-  
mas-day, 1807.

“ IN COMMON COUNCIL,

“ December 21, 1807.

“ The following communication having been  
received from the reverend clergy of this city:

“ A number of the clergy, of different denominations of this city, at a meeting held on Wednesday the 16th inst. having taken into consideration the merciful dispensations of Divine Providence towards this city, during the last season, and also the present aspect of public affairs :

“ Resolved, That it is proper to take public and solemn notice of the Divine goodness, and as a people, to implore the continued protection, and those temporal and spiritual blessings, which are so essential to our welfare.

“ Resolved, That it be recommended to the several congregations under our pastoral care, to set apart Friday the 25th instant, as a day of solemn *thanksgiving and prayer*; and that abstaining from all kinds of servile labour and recreations on that day, they come together to acknowledge the mercy of God, in again exempting us from the scourge of pestilence, to praise him for the multiplied favours of his gracious providence, to beseech him to preserve us in peace, and to continue and extend our national prosperity; and above all, to pray for the sanctifying influences of the Holy Spirit on our churches, and that we may be favoured with all spiritual and heavenly blessings in Christ Jesus.

“ Signed by order of the meeting,

“ JOHN RODGERS, Chairman.”

“ Resolved, That the Board unite in the recommendation of the reverend clergy of this city, upon the above occasion, and accordingly *recommend*, that Friday the 25th day of December, be observed and set apart as a day of public and special thanksgiving and prayer to Almighty God, for his benevolent dispensations of mercy to this city : and we accordingly *recommend* to our fellow citizens, that they carefully abstain from all recreations and secular employments on that day.

“ By the Common Council,

“ JOHN PINTARD, Clerk.”

*New York, Dec. 22, 1807.*

The shops were accordingly shut, the people attended public worship, and the day was religiously and strictly observed. I did not, however, understand, that roast beef and plum-pudding, turkey and chine, mince pies, &c. smoked on the American tables as they do in England on that festival ; though, perhaps, those Americans who yet retain a spice of the English character about them, may continue the good old practice of their ancestors.

New Year's Day is the most important of the whole year. All the complimentary visits, fun, and merriment of the season seem to be reserved for this day, though much is now worn away by the innovations of fashion. Many of the shops are shut up ; and the presbyterians, and a few other,

religious dissenters, attend public worship. The mayor of the city, and others of the constituted authorities, advertise, two or three days before, that they will reciprocate the compliments of the season, with the inhabitants at their house on New Year's Day. In consequence of this invitation, I accompanied a gentleman to the mayor's house in Water-street: we found the old gentleman surrounded by his friends and acquaintance. The room was crowded, and the gentlemen were coming in, going out, and taking refreshments at a large table, spread out with cakes, wine, and punch. Having paid our respects to his worship, wished him the compliments of the season, a happy new year, and drank a glass of excellent punch, we took our leave.

The bakers, on this day, distribute to their customers, small cakes made in a variety of shapes and figures; and the newspaper editors greet their readers with a poetical retrospect of the events of the old year: it accords with their political principles, and is generally a severe party philippic. New York, like the other large cities of the union, is a prey to the violent spirit of the two parties, who are known under the titles of federalists and democrats. The newspapers are almost equally divided between the two, to whose views they are of course subservient, and have the effect of keeping up a continual warfare, in which they belabour each other, their rulers,

and the English and French nations, without mercy. "Every day," as Mustapha Rubadub observes in Salmagundi, "have these slang-whangers made furious attacks on each other, and upon their respective adherents, discharging their heavy artillery, consisting of large sheets, loaded with scoundrel! villain! liar! rascal! numskull! nincompoop! dunder-head! wise-acre! block-head! jackass! and I do swear by my beard, though I know thou wilt scarcely credit me, that in some of these skirmishes the grand bashaw himself has been woefully pelted! yea, most ignominiously pelted! and yet have these *talking* desperadoes escaped without the bastinado!"

The drinking of toasts at public dinners is a very common method of venting party spleen in America, and of *drinking* destruction to their enemies. The newspapers publish long lists of these toasts the next day, as so many proofs of patriotism and virtue; and take a pride in shewing how brilliantly their partizans can blackguard public characters in their cups:—"they do but jest—poison in jest," as Hamlet says. It was the violent spirit of party that occasioned the duel between General Hamilton and Colonel Burr. Hamilton fell regretted by all parties, and was particularly deplored by the citizens of New-York, among whom he resided. Burr escaped

only to become odious in the sight of the whole nation.

Duels are very frequent and fatal throughout the States, and all attempts to prevent them have hitherto failed. At New York, a law was passed to prohibit the sending of challenges, and the fighting of duels, under severe penalties; but it answered no other end than to produce a smart piece of satire on the subject of duels. As it may amuse my readers, as well as give them some notion of American humour, I take the liberty of laying it before them.

“ I was calmly enjoying my toast and coffee, some mornings ago, with my sister Dorothy and Jack Stylish, when we were surprized by the abrupt entrance of my friend Mr. Andrew Quoz. By the particular expression of his knowing phiz, as cousin Jack calls it, I immediately perceived he was labouring with some important intelligence.

“ In one hand he held the Morning Chronicle, and with the fore finger of the other pointed to a particular paragraph. I hastily put on my spectacles, and seized the paper with eager curiosity, Judge my surprize, Mr. Editor, on reading an act of our legislature, pronouncing any citizen of this state who shall send, bear, or accept a challenge, either verbal or written, disqualified from holding any office of honour or confidence, or of voting at any election within this state, &c.

“The paper fell from my hand: I turned my eyes to friend Andrew in mute astonishment. Quoz put his finger to his nose, and winking significantly, cried: ‘What do you think of this, my friend Jonathan?’

“‘Here is a catastrophe!’ exclaimed I, in a melancholy tone: ‘Here is a damper to the mettlesome youths of the age. Spirit of Chivalry, whither hast thou flown? Shade of Don Quixotte, dost thou not look down with contempt on the degeneracy of the times?’

“My sister Dorothy caught a sympathetic spark of enthusiasm: deep-read in all the volumes of ancient romance, and delighted with their glowing descriptions of the heroic age, she had learned to admire the gallantry of former days, and mourned to see the last spark of chivalric fire thus rudely extinguished. ‘Alas! my brother,’ said she, ‘to what a deplorable state are our young men reduced! how piteous must be their situation, with sensibilities so *easily injured*, and bosoms so *tremblingly alive* to the calls of honour and etiquette.’

“‘Indeed, my dear Dorothy,’ said I, ‘I feel most deeply for their melancholy situation. Deprived in these dull, monotonous, peaceable times, of all opportunities of evincing, in the hardy contest of the tented field, the heroic flame that burns within their breasts, they were happy to vent the *lofty fuming of their souls* in the more domestic,



and less dangerous encounters of the duel, like the warrior in the fable, who, deprived of the pleasure of slaughtering armies, contented himself with cutting down *cabbages*.'

“ Here a solemn pause ensued. I called to mind all the tales I had heard or read of ancient knights; their amours, their quarrels, and their combats; how, on a fair summer's morning, the Knight of the Golden Goose met the Knight of the Fiery Fiddle; how the Knight of the Fiery Fiddle exclaimed in lofty tones, ‘ whoever denies that Donna Fiddleosa is the most peerless beauty in the universe, must brave the strength of this arm.’ How they both engaged with dreadful fury; and after fighting till sun-set, the Knight of the Fiery Fiddle fell a martyr to his constancy; murmuring in melodious accents, with his latest breath, the beloved name of Fiddleosa.

“ From these ancient engagements, I descended to others more modern in their dates, but equally important in their origins. I recalled the genuine politeness and polished ceremony with which duels were conducted in my youthful days, when that gentlemanly weapon the *small sword* was in highest vogue. A challenge was worded with the most particular complaisance; and one that I have still in my possession ends with the words, ‘ *your friend, and affectionate servant, Nicholas Stubbs.*’ When the parties met on the field, the same decorum was observed; they pulled off their

hats, wished one another a good day, and helped to draw off each other's coats and boots, with the most respectful civility. Their fighting, too, was so handsomely conducted; no awkward movements; no eager and angry pushes; all cool, elegant, and graceful: every thrust had its *sa sa*; and a *ha hah!* lunged you gently through the body. Then nothing could equal the tenderness and attention with which a wounded antagonist was treated: his adversary, after wiping his sword deliberately, kindly supported him in his arms, examined his pulse, and inquired, with the most affectionate solicitude, '*How he felt himself now?*' Thus every thing was conducted in a well bred, gentlemanly manner.

“ Our present customs, I cannot say I much admire; a *twelve inch barrel pistol* and *ounce ball*, are blunt, unceremonious affairs, and prevent that display of grace and elegance allowed by the small sword; besides, there is something so awkward in having the muzzle of a pistol staring one full in the face, that I should think it might be apt to make some of our youthful heroes feel rather disagreeable, unless, as I am told has been sometimes the case, the duel was fought *by twilight*.

“ The ceremony of loading, priming, cocking, &c. has not the most soothing effects on a person's feelings; and, I am told, that some of our warriors have been known to tremble, and make

wry faces during these preparations, though this has been attributed, and *doubtless with much justice*, to the violence of their wrath, and fierceness of their courage.

“ I had thus been musing for some time, when I broke silence at last by hinting to friend Quoz, some of my objections to the mode of fighting with pistols. ‘ Truly, my friend Oldstyle,’ said Quoz, ‘ I am surprized at your ignorance of modern customs: trust me, I know of no amusement that is, generally speaking, more harmless. To be sure, there may now and then be a couple of determined fellows take the field, who resolve to do the thing in good earnest; but in general our fashionable duellists are content with only one discharge; and then either they are poor shots, or their triggers pull hard, or they shut the wrong eye, or some other cause intervenes, so that it is ten, ay, twenty chances to one in their favour.’

“ Here I begged leave to differ from my friend Andrew; ‘ I am well convinced,’ said I, ‘ of the valour of our young men, and that they determine, when they march forth to the field, either to conquer or die; but it generally happens that their seconds are of a more peaceable mind, and interpose after the first shot: yet I am informed, that they come, often, very near being killed, having bullet holes through their hats and coats; which, like Falstaff’s hacked sword, are

strong proofs of the serious nature of their encounters.'

"My sister Dorothy, who is of a humane and benevolent disposition, would, no doubt, detest the idea of duels, did she not regard them as the last gleams of those days of chivalry to which she looks back with a degree of romantic enthusiasm. She now considered them as having received their death blow; 'for how can even the challenges be conveyed,' said she, 'when the very messengers are considered as principals in the offence.'

"'Nothing more easy,' said friend Quoz; 'a man gives me the lie, very well: I tread on his toes in token of challenge, he pulls my nose by way of acceptance: thus, you see, the challenge is safely conveyed without a third party. We then settle the mode in which satisfaction is to be given; as, for instance, we draw lots which of us must be slain to satisfy the demands of honour. Mr. A. or Mr. B. my antagonist, is to fall: well madam, he stands below in the street; I run up to the garret window, and drop a brick upon his head: if he survives, well and good; if he falls, why nobody is to blame, it was purely accidental. Thus the affair is settled, according to the common saying, *'to our mutual satisfaction.'*

"Jack Stylish observed, that as to Mr. Quoz's project of dropping bricks on people's heads, he considered it a vulgar substitute: for his part,

he thought that it would be well for the legislature to amend their law respecting duels, and licence them under proper restrictions. That no persons should be allowed to fight without taking out a regular licence from what might be called the *blood and thunder office*. That they should be obliged to give two or three weeks notice of the intended combat in the newspapers. That contending parties should fight till one of them fell, and that the public should be admitted to *the show*.

“ This, he observed, would be in some degree reviving the spectacles of antiquity, when the populace were regaled with the combats of gladiators. We have, at present, no games resembling those of the ancients; except now and then a bull or a bear bait, and this would be a valuable addition to the list of our *refined amusements*.

“ I listened to their discourse in silence: yet I cannot but think, Mr. Editor, that this plan is entitled to some attention. Our young men fight ninety-nine times out of a hundred, *through fear of being branded with the epithet of coward*; and since they fight to please the world, the world being thus interested in their encounter, should be permitted to attend and judge, in person, of their conduct.

“ As I think the subject of importance, I take the liberty of requesting a corner in the Morning

Chronicle, to submit it to the consideration of the public.

New York.

“JONATHAN OLDSTYLE.”

New York, like London, possesses its quack doctors, barbers, and blacking-makers; who puff off their nostrums, their wigs, and their blacking, in the most hyperbolic and eccentric advertisements. Indeed, they often excel, if possible, our ingenious venders of cosmetics; and vie with those veterans in the art of puffing, Brodum, Solomon, Packwood, and the lottery office-keepers. But the most prominent personage on the list, is the renowned *John Deborous Huggins*, ladies' and gentlemen's hair dresser in the Broadway, who has styled himself *emperor of the barbers*. Our hair-cutting gentry, who think they have reached the “*acmé or perfection of human nature*,” must hide their diminished wigs before this great personage. He is indeed the very prince of barbers, for he issues his edicts, decrees, and proclamations, in the public prints, in the very spirit, and even the very words, of his great prototypes, Napoleon and Mr. Jefferson. At one time he puts all the barbers in a state of *rigorous blockade, and interdicts all communication between them and the inhabitants*. At another time he lays an *embargo* upon all scissars, combs, and curling irons; and after issuing some spirited proclamations against the

*outrages committed on his subjects*, he declares his intention of *resigning after forty months' service*, fearing lest his power should *degenerate into an inheritance*; which would of course be inimical to the freedom of the *barbers*. In short, neither Mr. Jefferson nor Napoleon, ever publish a proclamation or a message, but it is immediately followed by one from the Emperor Huggins. This great man, notwithstanding the elevated sphere in which he moves, is not inattentive to the internal welfare of his dominions. Every year he makes a tour to Philadelphia, Ballston, or other places, to inspect the condition of his subjects: but the anxiety which he evinces in his endeavours to *develope character and design in the course of his various duties*, has too often been the means of *turning their pericraniums*. This, however, he is of opinion, contributes to their happiness, and increases his revenues.

Emperor Huggins was once in rather an awkward predicament, previous to his elevation to the imperial dignity. A French line-of-battle ship being in the harbour of New York, Huggins felt an inclination to visit it; and one Sunday, in company with a *taylor*, went on board. After walking upon deck some time, they wished to inspect the cabin, but the centinel informed them the captain was there; Huggins, however, conscious of the *dignity* of himself and friend, sent in their names, and were admitted. There they

found the captain enveloped in an immense cocked hat, and almost weighed down by a huge cutlass. It happened that Huggins then lived at the Tontaine coffee-house as hair-dresser to the lodgers, and knew an English officer that resided there, who had arrived in the French ship, by which he had been captured at sea. The French captain no sooner learnt that Huggins was acquainted with his friend Major H—— than he invited him to dine on board. Huggins having gone so far, could not decline the polite offer, though he was afraid lest he should be discovered by some other visitors who might come on board; however, he resolved to proceed as boldly as he had commenced. In a short time dinner was brought up, and Huggins declares that he could hardly keep his countenance, when he saw his friend *Snip* help himself to a leg, wing, and a bit of the breast of a fine fat *goose*, and was frequently alarmed that *Snip*, who unfortunately did not possess his *polish*, might, perhaps, betray his occupation. Luckily for them both, every thing passed off well. Huggins and *Snip* drank claret, and conversed upon various topics with the Frenchman and his officers, who understood a little English, until evening, when they got up from table to go on shore. Huggins, with the utmost *sang froid*, gave the captain his card, having first torn off "*Ladies' and Gentlemen's Hair-dresser*," and said he should be happy to see



him any time at his apartments at the Tontine coffee-house.

Had the business gone no farther than this, our hero and his friend would have come off with flying colours ; unfortunately, fate ordained otherwise. The captain called next day, and enquired at the bar, for *Monsieur Hugaine*, who resided in that house. The waiter assured him that no other person lived there resembling that name, but one *Huggins*, a barber : “ *Sacre Dieu!*” says the Frenchman, “ *de Monsieur Hugaine I mean is a Gentilhomme, and no barbere ; he is de great friend of Major H—,*” upon which he pulled out Huggins’s card, and shewed it to the waiter. The man immediately smoked the trick, and rung for another waiter to shew the gentleman up stairs to *Monsieur Hugaine*. Huggins, who was busily engaged at his wig block, no sooner saw the Frenchman enter, than, in despair, he involuntarily snatched a large pair of curling irons out of the fire to defend himself, thinking the deluded captain would rip him up with his huge sabre. The Frenchman, however, was so thunderstruck when he saw the *great friend* of Major H—— metamorphosed into a barber, that he stood aghast, as though he had seen an apparition before him. At length recovering himself, he clapped his hand upon the hilt of his sabre, which he drew half out, intending to annihilate the unfortunate *friseur*. But either disdain-

daining to soil his steel with such *plebeian blood*, or perhaps from seeing Huggins prepared for the worst with his *hot irons*, the renowned captain returned his tremendous weapon into the scabbard, shrugged up his shoulders, pulled out his gold box, took a pinch of snuff with great vehemence, and walked down stairs uttering ten thousand "*sacre dieus ! and diables ! upon de villainous barbere dat had made him one grand fou !*"

*Barbers* seem to be a privileged race of men, who are allowed to carry eccentricity, whimsicality, and loquacity to their utmost extent. In almost every place there are some of that profession, who make themselves conspicuous for those qualities, but it was reserved for Quebec to possess one that distinguishes himself by his *shabby* and *slovenly* appearance; though it is said he is possessed of considerable property. An old broken straw hat, a long thread bare coat, reaching down to his ankles, his stockings falling about his heels, and a ragged handkerchief about his neck, forms the dress in which Thompson, the hair-dresser at Quebec, prides himself, and in which he visits all the gentry in the place, for he is equal in point of abilities, as hair-cutter and dresser, to Ross or Bowman. He is a perfect contrast to the generality of his profession, who almost always pique themselves upon the cleanliness of their dress, and the neatness of their head; which latter they carry on their shoulders as a sort of *animated block*, to display

their capability in the different branches of their art ; whether it be in *wig and whisker making*, hair-cutting, hair-dressing, powdering, or shaving !

In the Echo is the following allusion to Huggins, which the authors put into the mouth of Mr. Jefferson :

“ Great marts of knowledge formed the world to bless,  
 The seats of scandal, politics, and dress !  
 From *barbers' shops* what benefits we trace ?  
 How great their 'vantage to the human race ?  
 That source of civil culture unpossess'd,  
 What wonder reason slowly fills the breast ?  
 Thou *Knight renown'd* ! possessed of equal skill,  
 The comb to flourish, or to ply the quill ;  
 Whose bright effusions, wond'ring, oft I see,  
 And own myself in *message* beat by thee :  
 O wouldst thou, *Huggins*, to the Indians go,  
 And on their chins give mighty beards to grow ;  
 Soon should thy shop o'er all their wigwams rise,  
 And painted pole attract their curious eyes :  
 While the glad tribes would thither quick repair,  
 And claim, in turn, the honours of thy chair.  
 Methinks, amid the newly bearded band,  
 With brush and lather arm'd, I see thee stand,  
 And as each visage gleams with foamy white,  
 And wields thy dexter hand, the razor bright,  
 Thy eloquence pervades, refines the whole ;  
 And pours the beams of reason o'er their soul :  
 While white wigg'd savages, with loud acclaim,  
 Thee as the *People's Friend* and *President* shall name.”

## CHAPTER XXXII.

*Essays from Salmagundi—Strangers at New York—Mustapha Rubadub Keli Khan—His Letter to Assem Hacem—Women at New York—The Tripolitan's Reception by the Americans—His Opinions upon their Form of Government—Fashions of New York—Rivalry between Mrs. Toole and Madame Bouchard—Ladies' Dress—On Style—Style of an English Citizen—of a Nobleman—of a Chinese—Bell-brazen, the Favorite of the Emperor Dessalines.—The Fashionable Vulgar—The Gilets—Fashionable Life—The Perfection of Style—Mustapha's Description of an Election—Election Orators—Sovereign People—Beer Barrels—Ghost of Washington—French Inconnus—Stranger at Home ; or Tour in Bradbury—Moore's Poems—New York Assembly.*

I SHALL now present my readers with some of the essays from Salmagundi, the ingenious periodical work before-mentioned. Their merit alone would be a sufficient apology for introducing them in this volume ; but they have other claims to notice, inasmuch, as they afford one of the

most successful specimens of original composition that has hitherto been produced in the United States; and will, therefore, enable my readers to judge of the present state of literature in that country; they also present a humorous display of the manners, disposition, and character of the people, which cannot fail of rendering them highly interesting to foreigners as well as to natives of the United States. The essays which I have chosen will also, I hope, shield me from the charge of selecting *unfavorable* specimens of American literature; an accusation which several of their writers have, with too much truth, brought against former travellers.

SALMAGUNDI ;  
 OR, THE  
 WHIM-WHAMS AND OPINIONS  
 OF  
 LAUNCELOT LANGSTAFF, Esq.  
 AND OTHERS.

---

In hoc est hoax, cum quiz et jockesez  
 Et smokem, toastem, roastem folksez,  
 Fee, Faw, Fum. PSALMANAZAR.

With baked, and broiled, and stewed, and toasted,  
 And fried, and boiled, and smoked, and roasted,  
 We treat the town.

---

FROM MY ELBOW CHAIR.

---

As I delight in every thing novel and eccentric, and would at any time give an old coat for a new idea, I am particularly attentive to the manners and conversation of strangers ; and scarcely ever a traveller enters this city whose appearance promises any thing original, but by some means or other I form an acquaintance with him. I must confess I often suffer manifold afflictions from the intimacies thus contracted : my curiosity is frequently punished by the stupid details of a

blockhead, or the shallow verbosity of a coxcomb. Now I would prefer, at any time, to travel with an ox team through a Carolina sand flat, rather than plod through a heavy unmeaning conversation with the former; and as to the latter, I would sooner hold sweet converse with the wheel of a knife grinder, than endure his monotonous chattering. In fact, the strangers who flock to this most pleasant of all earthly cities, are generally mere birds of passage, whose plumage is often gay enough, I own, but their notes, "Heaven save the mark," are as unmusical as those of that classic night bird, which the ancients humorously selected as the emblem of wisdom. Those from the *South* it is true, entertain me with their horses, equipages, and puns; and it is excessively pleasant to hear a couple of these *four in hand* gentlemen detail their exploits over a bottle. Those from the *East* have often induced me to doubt the existence of the wise men of yore, who are said to have flourished in that quarter: and as for those from parts beyond seas—Oh! my master, ye shall hear more from me anon. Heaven help this unhappy town!—hath it not goslings enow of its own hatching and rearing, that it must be overwhelmed by such an inundation of ganders from other climes? I would not have any of my courteous and gentle readers suppose, that I am running *a muck*, full tilt, cut and slash upon all fo-

reigners indiscriminately. I have no national antipathies, though related to the Cockloft family. As to honest John Bull, I shake him heartily by the hand, assuring him that I love his jolly countenance, and moreover am lineally descended from him; in proof of which, I alledge my invincible predilection for roast beef and plum-pudding. I therefore look upon all his children as my kinsmen; and I beg, when I tickle a cockney, I may not be understood as trimming an Englishman, they being very distinct animals, as I shall clearly demonstrate in a future number. If any one wishes to know my opinion of the Irish and Scotch, he may find it in the characters of those two nations, drawn by the first advocate of the age. But the French, I confess, are my favourites, and I have taken more pains to argue my cousin Pindar out of his antipathy to them, than I ever did about any other thing. When, therefore, I choose to hunt a monsieur for my own particular amusement, I beg it may not be asserted that I intend him as a representative of his countrymen at large. Far from this, I love the nation, as being a nation of right merry fellows, possessing the true secret of being happy; which is nothing more than thinking of nothing, talking about any thing, and laughing at every thing. I mean only to tune up those little thing-o-mys, who represent nobody but themselves, who have no national trait about them but their language, and



who hop about our town in swarms like little toads after a shower.

Among the few strangers whose acquaintance has entertained me, I particularly rank the magnanimous Mustapha Rubadub Keli Khan, a most illustrious captain of a ketch, who figured some time since in our fashionable circles, at the head of a ragged regiment of Tripolitan prisoners. His conversation was to me a perpetual feast. I chuckled with inward pleasure at his whimsical mistakes, and unaffected observations on men and manners, and I rolled each odd conceit, "like a sweet morsel under my tongue."

Whether Mustapha was captivated by my iron-bound physiognomy, or flattered by the attentions which I paid him, I won't determine; but I so far gained his confidence, that at his departure he presented me with a bundle of papers, containing, among other articles, several copies of letters, which he had written to his friends at Tripoli. The following is a translation of one of them. The original is in Arabic-greek, but by the assistance of Will Wizard, who understands all languages, not excepting that manufactured by Psalmanazar, I have been enabled to accomplish a tolerable translation. We should have found little difficulty in rendering it into English, had it not been for Mustapha's confounded pot-hooks and trammels.

## LETTER

*From MUSTAPHA RUBADUB KELI KHAN, Captain of a Ketch, to ASSEM HACCHEM, principal Slave-driver to his Highness the Bashaw of Tripoli.*

Thou wilt learn from this letter, most illustrious disciple of Mahomet, that I have for some time resided in New York, the most polished, vast, and magnificent city of the United States of America. But, what to me are its delights ! I wander a captive through its splendid streets ; I turn a heavy eye on every rising day that beholds me banished from my country. The Christian husbands here lament most bitterly any short absence from home, though they leave but *one* wife behind to lament their departure. What then must be the feelings of thy unhappy kinsman, while thus lingering at an immeasurable distance from *three-and-twenty* of the most lovely and obedient wives in all Tripoli ! Oh, Allah ! shall thy servant never again return to his native land, nor behold his beloved wives, who beam on his memory, beautiful as the rosy morn of the East, and graceful as Mahomet's camel !

Yet beautiful, O most puissant slave-driver, as are my wives, they are far exceeded by the women of this country. Even those who run about the streets, with bare arms and necks,

*et cætera*, whose habiliments are too scanty to protect them either from the inclemency of the seasons, or the scrutinizing glances of the curious; and who, it would seem belong to nobody, are lovely as the Houris that people the Elysium of true believers. If then such as run wild in the highways, and whom no one cares to appropriate, are thus beauteous; what must be the charms of those who are shut up in the seraglios, and never permitted to go abroad! surely the region of beauty, the valley of the graces, can contain nothing so inimitably fair!

But, notwithstanding the charms of these infidel women, they are apt to have one fault, which is extremely troublesome and inconvenient. Wouldst thou believe it, Assem, I have been positively assured, by a famous dervise (or doctor, as he is here called), that at least one-fifth part of them have souls! Incredible as it may seem to thee, I am more inclined to believe them in possession of this monstrous superfluity, from my own little experience, and from the information which I have derived from others. In walking the streets, I have actually seen an exceeding good looking woman, with soul enough to box her husband's ears to his heart's content, and my very whiskers trembled with indignation at the abject state of these wretched infidels. I am told, moreover, that some of the women have soul enough to usurp the breeches of the men; but

these, I suppose are married, and kept close ; for I have not, in my rambles, met with any so extravagantly accoutred ; others I am informed have soul enough to swear !—yea ! by the beard of the great Omar, who prayed three times to each of the one hundred and twenty-four thousand prophets of our most holy faith, and who never swore but once in his life, they actually swear !

Get thee to the mosque, good Assem ! return thanks to our most holy prophet, that he has been thus mindful of the comfort of all true Mussulmen, and has given them wives, with no more souls than cats and dogs, and other necessary animals of the household.

Thou wilt doubtless be anxious to learn our reception in this country, and how we were treated by a people whom we have been accustomed to consider as unenlightened barbarians.

On landing, we were waited upon to our lodging, I suppose according to the directions of the municipality, by a vast and respectable escort of boys and negroes, who shouted, and threw up their hats, doubtless to do honour to the magnanimous Mustapha, captain of a ketch ; they were somewhat ragged and dirty in their equipments, but this we attributed to their republican simplicity. One of them, in the zeal of admiration, threw an old shoe, which gave thy friend rather an ungentle salutation on the side of the head, whereat, I was not a little offended, until the interpreter

informed us that this was the customary manner in which great men were honoured in this country; and that the more distinguished they were, the more they were subjected to the attacks, and peltings of the mob. Upon this I bowed my head three times with my hands to my turban, and made a speech in Arabic-greek, which gave great satisfaction, and occasioned a shower of old shoes, hats, and so forth, that was exceedingly refreshing to us all.

Thou wilt not as yet expect that I should give thee an account of the laws and politics of this country. I will reserve them for some future letter, when I shall be more experienced in their complicated, and seemingly contradictory nature.

This empire is governed by a grand, and most puissant bashaw, whom they dignify with the title of President. He is chosen by persons, who are chosen by an assembly, elected by the people.—Hence the *mob* is called the *sovereign people*, and the country, *free*; the body politic doubtless resembling a vessel that is best governed by its tail. The present bashaw is a very plain old gentleman; something they say of a humourist, as he amuses himself with impaling butterflies, and pickling tadpoles; he is rather declining in popularity, having given great offence by wearing *red breeches* and tying his horse to a post. The people of the United States have assured me, “*that they themselves are the most enlightened*

*nation under the sun;*" but thou knowest that the barbarians of the desert, who assemble at the summer solstice, to shoot their arrows at that glorious luminary, in order to extinguish its burning rays, make precisely the same boast;—which of them have the superior claim I shall not attempt to decide.

When I have studied this people more profoundly, I will write thee again; in the mean time, watch over my household, and do not beat my beloved wives, unless you catch them with their noses out of the window. Though far distant, and a slave, let me live in thy heart as thou livest in mine:—think not, O friend of my soul, that the splendours of this luxurious capital, its gorgeous palaces, its stupendous mosques, and the beautiful females who run wild in herds about its streets, can obliterate thee from my remembrance. Thy name shall still be mentioned in the five-and-twenty prayers which I offer up daily; and may our great prophet, after bestowing on thee all the blessings of this life, at length, in a good old age, lead thee gently by the hand, to enjoy the dignity of bashaw of three tails in the blissful bowers of Eden.

MUSTAPHA.

## FASHIONS.

By ANTHONY EVERGREEN, *Gent.*

*Mrs. Toole* has for some time reigned unrivalled in the fashionable world, and had the supreme direction of caps, bonnets, feathers, flowers, and tinsel. She had dressed and undressed our ladies just as she pleased; now loading them with velvet and wadding; now turning them adrift upon the world, to run shivering through the streets with scarcely a covering to their—backs; and now obliging them to drag a long train at their heels; like the tail of a paper kite. Her despotic sway, however, threatens to be limited. A dangerous rival has sprung up in the person of *Madame Bouchard*, an intrepid little woman, fresh from the head quarters of fashion and folly; and who has burst, like a second Buonaparte, upon the fashionable world. *Mrs. Toole*, notwithstanding, seems determined to dispute her ground bravely for the honour of Old England. The ladies have begun to arrange themselves under the banner of one or other of these heroines of the needle, and every thing portends open war; *Madame Bouchard* marches gallantly to the field, flourishing a flaming red robe for a standard, “flouting the skies;”—and *Mrs. Toole*, no ways dismayed, sallies out, under cover of a forest of artificial flowers, like Malcolm’s host.

Both parties possess great merit, and both deserve the victory. Mrs. Toole charges the highest, but Madame Bouchard makes the lowest curtsey. Madame Bouchard is a little short lady, nor is there any hope of her growing larger; but then she is perfectly genteel, and so is Mrs. Toole. Mrs. Toole lives in the Broadway, and Madame Bouchard in Courtlandt-street; but Madame Bouchard atones for the inferiority of her *stand* by making two curtseys to Mrs. Toole's one, and talking French like an angel. Mrs. Toole is the best looking, but Madame Bouchard wears a most bewitching little scrubby wig. Mrs. Toole is the tallest, but Madame Bouchard has the longest nose. Mrs. Toole is fond of roast beef, but Madame is loyal in her adherence to onions; in short, so equally are the merits of the two ladies balanced, that there is no judging which will "kick the beam." It however seems to be the prevailing opinion, that Madame Bouchard will carry the day, because she wears a wig, has a long nose, talks French, loves onions, and does not charge above ten times as much for a thing as it is worth.

---

Under the directions of these high priestesses of the Beau Monde, the following is the fashionable morning dress for walking.

If the weather be very cold, a thin muslin



gown or frock is most advisable, because it agrees with the season: being perfectly cool. The neck, arms, and particularly the elbows bare, in order that they may be agreeably painted and mottled by Mr. John Frost, nose-painter general, of the colour of Castile soap. Shoes of kid, the thinnest that can possibly be procured; as they tend to promote colds and make a lady look interesting (i. e. grizzly). Picnic silk stockings with lace clocks, flesh-coloured are most fashionable, as they have the appearance of bare legs, *nudity* being all the rage. The stockings carelessly bespattered with mud, to agree with the gown, which should be bordered about three inches deep with the most fashionable coloured mud that can be found: the ladies permitted to hold up their trains, after they have swept two or three streets, in order to shew the clocks of their stockings. The shawl scarlet, crimson, flame, orange, salmon, or any other combustible or brimstone colour, thrown over one shoulder like an Indian blanket, with one end dragging on the ground.

N. B. If the ladies have not a red shawl at hand, a red petticoat turned topsy-turvy, over the shoulders, would do just as well. This is called being dressed *à la drabble*.

When the ladies do not go abroad of a morning, the usual chimney corner dress is a dotted, spotted, striped, or cross-barred gown; a yellow-

ish, whitish, smokish, dirty coloured shawl, and the hair curiously ornamented with little bits of newspapers, or pieces of a letter from a dear friend. This is called the "cinderella dress."

The recipe for a full dress, is as follows: take of spider net, crape, sattin, gyp, catgut, gauze, whalebone, lace, bobbin, ribbons, and artificial flowers, as much as will rig out the congregation of a yillage church; to these add as many spangles, beads, and gew-gaws; as would be sufficient to turn the heads of all the fashionable fair ones of Nootka Sound. Let Mrs. Toole or Madame Bouchard patch all these articles together, one upon another; dash them plentifully over with stars, bugles, and tinsel, and they will altogether form a dress, which, hung upon a lady's back, cannot fail of supplying the place of beauty, youth, and grace, and of reminding the spectator, of that celebrated region of finery, called *Rag-fair*.

---

## ON STYLE.

BY WILLIAM WIZARD, *Esq.*

*Style*, a manner of writing; title; pin of a dial; the pistil of plants.

JOHNSON.

*Style* is———style.

LINKUM FIDELIUS.

Now, I would not give a straw for either of the above definitions, though I think the latter

is by far the most satisfactory; and I do wish sincerely every modern numskull who takes hold of a subject he knows nothing about, would adopt honest Linkum's mode of explanation. Blair's lectures on this article have not thrown a whit more light on the subject of my inquiries; they puzzled me just as much, as did the learned and laborious expositions and illustrations of the worthy professor of our college, in the middle of which I generally had the ill luck to fall asleep.

This same word *style*, though but a diminutive word, assumes to itself more contradictions, and significations, and eccentricities, than any monosyllable in the language is legitimately entitled to. It is an arrant little humourist of a word, and full of whim whams, which occasions me to like it hugely; but it puzzled me most wickedly on my first return from a long residence abroad, having crept into fashionable use during my absence; and had it not been for friend Evergreen, and that thrifty sprig of knowledge Jeremy Cockloft the younger, I should have been, to this day, ignorant of its meaning.

Though it would seem that the people of all countries are equally vehement in the pursuit of this phantom Style, yet in almost all of them there is a strange diversity of opinion as to what constitutes its essence; and every different class, like the Pagan nations, adore it under a different

form. In England, for instance, an honest cit, packs up himself, his family, and his style, in a buggy or tim whiskey, and rattles away on Sunday with his fair partner blooming beside him, like an eastern bride, and two chubby children squatting like Chinese images, at his feet. A baronet requires a chariot and pair; a lord must needs have a barouche and four; but a duke; oh! a duke cannot possibly lumber his style along under a coach and six, and half a score of footmen into the bargain. In China a puissant mandarine loads at least three elephants with style; and an overgrown sheep at the Cape of Good Hope, trails along his tail and his style on a wheelbarrow. In Egypt or at Constanti- nople, style consists in the quantity of fur and fine cloaths a lady can put on without danger of suffocation. Here it is otherwise, and consists in the quantity she can put off without the risk of freezing. A Chinese lady is thought prodigal of her charms, if she exposes the tip of her nose, or the ends of her fingers, to the ardent gaze of bystanders: and I recollect, that all Canton was in a buzz in consequence of the great belle Miss Nangfou's peeping out of the window with her face uncovered! Here the style is to shew not only the face, but the neck, shoulders, &c; and a lady never presumes to hide them, except when she is *not at home*, and not sufficiently *undressed* to see company.

This style has ruined the peace and harmony of many a worthy household ; for no sooner do they set up for style, but instantly all the old comfortable, *sans ceremonie* furniture is discarded, and you stalk cautiously about, amongst the uncomfortable splendour of Grecian chairs, Egyptian tables, Turkey carpets, and Etruscan vases. This vast improvement in furniture demands an increase in the domestic establishment; and a family that once required two or three servants for *convenience*, now employ half a dozen for *style*.

*Bellbrazen*, late favourite of my unfortunate friend Dessalines, was one of these patterns of style ; and whatever freak she was seized with, however preposterous, was implicitly followed by all who would be considered as admitted in the stylish arcana. She was once seized with a whim wham that tickled the whole court. She could not lay down to take an afternoon's loll but she must have one servant to scratch her head ; two to tickle her feet, and a fourth to fan her delectable person while she slumbered. The thing *took* ; it became the *rage*, and not a sable belle in all Hayti but what insisted upon being fanned, and scratched, and tickled in the true imperial style. Sneer not at this picture, my most excellent town's women, for who among you but are following fashions equally absurd !

Style, according to Evergreen's account, con-

sists in certain fashions, or certain eccentricities, or certain manners of certain people, in certain situations, and possessed of a certain share of fashion or importance. A red cloak, for instance, on the shoulders of an old market woman, is regarded with contempt; it is vulgar, it is odious: fling, however, its usurping rival, a red shawl, over the fine figure of a fashionable belle, and let her flame away with it in Broadway, or in a ball room, and it is immediately to be the *style*.

The modes of attaining this *certain situation* which entitles its holder to style, are various and opposite: the most ostensible is the attainment of wealth, the possession of which, changes at once the pert airs of vulgar ignorance into fashionable ease, and elegant vivacity. It is highly amusing to observe the gradations of a family aspiring to style, and the devious windings they pursue in order to attain it. While beating up against wind and tide they are the most complainant beings in the world; they keep "booming and booning," as M'Sycophant says, until you would suppose them incapable of standing upright; they kiss their hands to every body who has the least claim to style. Their familiarity is intolerable, and they absolutely overwhelm you with their friendship and loving kindness: but having once gained the envied pre-eminence, never were beings in the world more changed. They assume the most intolerable caprices; at one time ad-

dress you with importunate sociability; at another time pass you by with silent indifference; sometimes sit up in their chairs in all the majesty of dignified silence, and at another time bounce about with all the obstreperous ill bred noise of a little hoyden just broke loose from a boarding school.

Another feature which distinguishes these new made fashionables, is the inveteracy with which they look down upon the honest people who are struggling to climb up to the same envied height. They never fail to salute them with the most sarcastic reflections; and, like so many worthy hod-men clambering a ladder, each one looks down upon his next neighbour below, and makes no scruple of shaking the dust off his shoes into his eyes. Thus, by dint of perseverance, merely, they come to be considered as established denizens of the great world; as in some barbarous nations, an oyster-shell is of sterling value, and a copper-washed counter will pass current for genuine gold.

In no instance have I seen this grasping after style more whimsically exhibited than in the family of my old acquaintance *Timothy Giblet*. I recollect old Giblet when I was a boy, and he was the most surly curmudgeon I ever knew. He was a perfect scare-crow to the *small fry* of the day, and inherited the hatred of all these unlucky little shavers: for never could we assemble about his

door of an evening to play, and make a little hub-bub, but out he sallied from his nest like a spider, flourished his formidable horse-whip, and dispersed the whole crew in the twinkling of a lamp. I perfectly remember a bill he sent into my father for a pane of glass I had accidentally broken, which came well nigh getting me a sound flogging; and I remember, as perfectly, the next night I revenged myself by breaking half a dozen. Giblett was as arrant a grub-worm as ever crawled; and the only rules of right and wrong he cared a button for, were the rules of multiplication and addition, which he practised much more successfully than he did any of the rules of religion or morality. He used to declare they were the true *golden rules*, and he took special care to put Cocker's Arithmetic in the hands of his children, before they had read ten pages in the Bible or Prayer Book. The practice of these favourite maxims was at length crowned with the harvest of success; and after a life of incessant self-denial and starvation, and after enduring all the pounds, shillings, and pence miseries of a miser, he had the satisfaction of seeing himself worth a *plum*, and of dying just as he had determined to enjoy the remainder of his days in contemplating his great wealth and accumulating mortgages.

His children inherited his money, but they buried the disposition, and every other memorial of their father in his grave. Fired with a noble



thirst for *style*, they instantly emerged from the retired lane in which themselves and their accomplishments had hitherto been buried, and they blazed, and they whizzed, and they cracked about town, like a nest of squibs and devils in a fire-work. I can liken their sudden *eclat* to nothing but that of the locust, which is hatched in the dust, where it increases and swells up to maturity, and after feeling for a moment the vivifying rays of the sun, bursts forth a mighty insect, and flutters, and rattles, and buzzes from every tree; the little warblers who have long cheered the woodlands with their dulcet notes, are stunned by the discordant racket of these upstart intruders, and contemplate in contemptuous silence, their tinsel, and their noise.

Having once started, the Giblets were determined that nothing should stop them in their career, until they had run their full course, and arrived at the very tip-top of *style*. Every tailor, every shoe-maker, every coach-maker, every milliner, every mantua-maker, every paper-hanger, every piano-teacher, and every dancing-master in the city were enlisted in their service; and the willing wights most courteously answered their call, and fell to work to build up the fame of the Giblets, as they had done that of many an aspiring family before them. In a little time the ladies could dance the waltz, thunder Lodoiska, murder French, kill time, and commit violence on the

face of nature in a landscape in water colours, equal to the best lady in the land ; and the young gentlemen were seen lounging at the corners of streets, and driving tandem ; heard talking loud at the theatre, and laughing in church, with as much ease, and grace, and *modesty*, as if they had been gentlemen all the days of their lives.

And the Giblets arrayed themselves in scarlet, and in fine linen, and seated themselves in high places, but nobody noticed them, except to honour them with a little contempt. The Giblets made a prodigious splash in their own opinion ; but nobody extolled them, except the tailors, and the milliners who had been employed in manufacturing their paraphernalia. The Giblets thereupon being, like Caleb Quotem, determined to have “ a place at the review,” fell to work more fiercely than ever ; they gave dinners, and they gave balls, they hired cooks, they hired fidlers, they hired confectioners, and they would have kept a newspaper in pay, had they not been all *bought up*, at that time, for the *election*. They invited the dancing men, and the dancing women, and the gormandizers, and the epicures of the city, to come and make merry at their expense ; and the dancing men, and the dancing women, and the epicures, and the gormandizers did come, and they did *make merry* at their expense, and they ate, and they drank, and they capered, and

they danced, and they laughed at their entertainers.

Then commenced the hurry, and the bustle and the mighty nothingness of fashionable life: such rattling in coaches! such flaunting in the streets! such slamming of box doors at the theatre! such a tempest of bustle and unmeaning noise wherever they appeared! The Giblets were seen here, and there, and every where; they visited every body they knew, and every body they did not know, and there was no getting along for the *Giblets*.

Their plan at length succeeded. By dint of dinners, of feeding, and frolicking the town, the Giblet family worked themselves into notice, and enjoyed the ineffable pleasure of being for ever pestered by visitors, who cared nothing about them, of being squeezed, and smothered, and parboiled at nightly balls, and evening tea parties; they were allowed the privilege of forgetting the very few old friends they once possessed; they turned their noses up in the wind at every thing that was not genteel, and their sublime manners, and sublime affectation, left it no longer a matter of doubt that the *Giblets* were perfectly in the *style*.

## LETTER

From MUSTAPHA RUBADUB KELI KHAN to ASEM HACCHEM, principal Slave-driver to his Highness the Bashaw [of Tripoli.

The deep shadows of midnight gather around me, the footsteps of the passenger have ceased in the streets, and nothing disturbs the holy silence of the hour, save the sound of distant drums, mingled with the shouts, the bawlings, and the discordant revelry of his majesty, the sovereign mob. Let the hour be sacred to friendship, and consecrated to thee, oh thou brother of my soul!

Oh Asem! I almost shrink at the recollection of the scenes of confusion, of licentious disorganization which I have witnessed during the last three days. I have beheld this whole city, nay this whole state, given up to the tongue and the pen; to the puffers, the bawlers, the babblers, and the slangwhangers. I have beheld the community convulsed with a civil war (or *civil talk*) individuals verbally massacred, families annihilated by whole sheets full, and slangwhangers coolly bathing their pens in ink, and rioting in the slaughter of their thousands. I have seen, in short, that awful despot, *the people*, in the moment of unlimited power, wielding newspapers in one hand, and with the other scattering mud

and filth about, like some desperate lunatic relieved from the restraints of his strait waistcoat. I have seen beggars on horseback, raggamuffins riding in coaches, and swine seated in places of honour: I have seen liberty; I have seen equality; I have seen fraternity! I have seen that great political puppet-show—*an election*.

A few days ago the friend whom I have mentioned in some of my former letters, called upon me to accompany him to witness this grand ceremony, and we forthwith sallied out to *the polls* as he called them. Though for several weeks before this splendid exhibition, nothing else had been talked of, yet I do assure thee I was entirely ignorant of its nature; and when on coming up to a church, my companion informed me we were at the poll, I supposed that an election was some great religious ceremony, like the feast of Ramazan, or the great festival of Haraphat, so celebrated in the east.

My friend, however, undeceived me at once, and entered into a long dissertation on the nature and object of an election, the substance of which, was nearly to this effect. "You know," said he, "that this country is engaged in a violent internal warfare, and suffers a variety of evils from civil dissensions. An election is the grand trial of strength; the decisive battle when the belligerents draw out their forces in martial array; when every leader burning with warlike

ardour, and encouraged by the shouts and acclamations of tatterdemalions, buffoons, dependents, parasites, toad-eaters, scrubs, vagrants, mumpers, raggamuffins, bravoos, and beggars in his rear, and puffed up by his bellows-blowing slang whangers, waves gallantly the banners of faction, and presses forward *to office and immortality!*

“ For a month or two previous to the critical period which is to decide this important affair, the whole community is in a ferment. Every man of whatever rank or degree (such is the wonderful patriotism of the people) disinterestedly neglects his business, to devote himself to his country; and not an ignorant fellow but feels himself inspired on this occasion, with as much warmth in favour of the cause he has espoused, as if all the comfort of his life, or even his life itself, was dependent on the issue. Grand councils of war are in the first place called by the different powers, which are dubbed general meetings, where all the head workmen of the party collect and arrange the order of battle; appoint the different commanders, and their subordinate instruments, and furnish the funds indispensable for supplying the expenses of the war. Inferior councils are next called in the different classes or wards, consisting of young cadets, who are candidates for offices; idlers who come there from mere curiosity, and orators who appear for the purpose of detailing all the crimes, the faults or

weaknesses of their opponents, and *speaking the sense of the meeting*, as it is called; for as the meeting generally consists of men whose quota of sense, taken individually, would make but a poor figure, these orators are appointed to collect it all in a lump, when I assure you it makes a very formidable appearance, and furnishes sufficient matter to spin an oration of two or three hours.

“The orators who declaim at these meetings are, with few exceptions, men of the most profound and perplexed eloquence; who are the oracles of barber’s shops, market-places, and porter-houses; and who you may see every day at the corner of the streets, taking honest men prisoners by the button, and haranguing them without mercy and without end. These orators, in addressing an audience, generally mount a chair, a table, or an empty beer barrel (which last is supposed to afford considerable inspiration) and thunder away their combustible sentiments at the heads of the audience, who are generally so busily employed in smoking, drinking, and hearing themselves talk, that they seldom hear a word of the matter. This, however, is of little moment; for as they come there to agree, at all events, to a certain set of resolutions, or articles of war, it is not at all necessary to hear the speech, more especially as few would understand it if they did. Do not suppose, however, that the minor persons of the

meeting are entirely idle. Besides smoking and drinking, which are generally practised, there are few who do not come with as great a desire to talk as the orator himself; each has his little circle of listeners, in the midst of whom he sets his hat on one side of his head, and deals out matter of fact information, and draws self-evident conclusions, with the pertinacity of a pedant, and to the great edification of his gaping auditors. Nay the very urchins from the nursery, who are scarcely emancipated from the dominion of the birch, on these occasions strut pigmy great men, bellow forth the instruction of grey bearded ignorance, and like the frog in the fable, endeavour to puff themselves up to the size of the great object of their emulation; the principal orator."

"But, head of Mahomet!" cried I, "is it not preposterous to a degree for those puny whippers to attempt to lecture age and experience? they should be sent to school to learn better." "Not at all," replied my friend; "for as an election is nothing more than a war of words, the man who can wag his tongue with the greatest elasticity, whether he speaks to the purpose or not, is entitled to lecture at ward-meetings and polls, and instruct all who are inclined to listen to him. You may have remarked a ward-meeting of politic dogs, where, although the great dog is ostensibly the leader, and makes most noise,



yet every little scoundrel of a cur has something to say, in proportion to his insignificance, fidgets and worries, and yelps about mightily, in order to obtain the notice and approbation of his betters. Thus it is with these little beardless bread and butter politicians, who on this occasion escape from the jurisdiction of their mama's, to attend the affairs of the nation. You will see them engaged in a dreadful wordy contest with old carmen, cobblers, and tailors; and plume themselves not a little if they should chance to gain a victory. Aspiring spirits! how interesting are the first dawnings of political greatness! An election, my friend, is a nursery, or hot-bed of genius in a logocracy; and I look with enthusiasm on a troop of these liliputian partizans, as so many chatterers, and orators, and puffers, and slangwhangers in embryo, who will one day take an important part in the quarrels and wordy wars of their country.

“As the time for fighting the decisive battle approaches, appearances become more and more alarming; committees are appointed, who hold little encampments, from whence they send out small detachments of tattlers, to reconnoitre, harass and skirmish with the enemy, and if possible ascertain their numbers; every body seems big with the mighty event that is impending; the orators gradually swell up beyond their usual size; the little orators grow greater and greater, the secre-

taries of the war committees, strut about looking like wooden oracles; the puffers put on the airs of mighty consequence; the slangwhangers deal out direful inuendos, and threats of doughty import, and all is buzz, murmur, suspense, and sublimity!

“At length the day arrives. The storm that has been so long gathering and threatening in distant thunders, bursts forth in terrible explosion. All business is at an end; the whole city is in a tumult; the people are running helter skelter they know not whither, and they know not why; the hackney coaches rattle through the streets, with thundering vehemence, loaded with recruiting serjeants, who have been prowling in cellars and caves, to unearth some miserable minion of poverty and ignorance, who will barter his vote for a glass of beer, or a ride in a coach with such *fine gentlemen!* The buzzards of the party scamper from poll to poll, on foot or on horseback; and they hurry from committee to committee, and buzz and chafe, and fume, and talk big, and *do nothing*; like the vagabond drone, who wastes his time in the laborious idleness of *see saw-song*, and busy nothingness.”

I know not how long my friend would have continued his detail, had he not been interrupted by a squabble which took place between two *old continentals*, as they were called. It seems they had entered into an argument of the respective

merits of their cause, and not being able to make each other clearly understood, resorted to what are called *knock-down arguments*; which form the superlative degree of the *argumentum ad hominem*, but are, in my opinion, extremely inconsistent with the true spirit of a genuine logocracy. After they had beaten each other soundly, and set the whole mob together by the ears, they came to a full explanation, when it was discovered that they were both of the same way of thinking; whereupon they shook each other heartily by the hand, and laughed with great glee at their *humorous* misunderstanding.

I could not help being struck with the astonishing number of ragged, dirty looking persons, that swaggered about the place, and seemed to think themselves the bashaws of the land. I inquired of my friend if these people were employed to drive away the hogs, dogs, and other intruders that might thrust themselves in, and interrupt the ceremony? "By no means," replied he; "these are the representatives of the sovereign people, who come here to make governors, senators, and members of assembly, and are the source of all power and authority in this nation." "Preposterous!" said I: "how is it possible that such men can be capable of distinguishing between an honest man and a knave; or even if they were, will it not always happen that they are led by the nose, by some intriguing

demagogue, and made the mere tools of ambitious political jugglers? Surely it would be better to trust to Providence, or even to chance, for governors, than resort to the discriminating powers of an ignorant mob. I plainly perceive the consequence; a man who possesses superior talents, and that honest pride which ever accompanies this possession, will always be sacrificed to some creeping insect, who will prostitute himself to familiarity with the lowest of mankind, and like the idolatrous Egyptian, worship the wallowing tenants of filth and mire."

"All this may be true enough," replied my friend, who seemed inclined to shift the conversation; "but after all you cannot say, but this is a free country, and that the people can get drunk cheaper here, particularly at the elections, than in the despotic countries of the East." I could not with any degree of propriety or truth deny this last assertion, for just at that moment, a patriotic brewer arrived with a load of beer, which for a moment occasioned a cessation of argument; the great crowd of buzzards, puffers, and old continentals of all *parties*, who throng to the polls to persuade, to cheat, or to force the freeholders into the right way, and to maintain the *freedom of suffrage*, seemed for a moment to forget their antipathies, and joined heartily in a copious libation of this patriotic and argumentative beverage.

These *beer barrels*, indeed, seem to be the most able logicians, well stored with that kind of sound argument, best suited to the comprehension, and most relished by the mob, or sovereign people, who are never so tractable as when operated upon by this convincing liquor, which, in fact, seems to be imbued with the very spirit of a logocracy. No sooner does it begin its operation, than the tongue waxes exceeding valourous, and becomes impatient for some mighty conflict. The puffer puts himself at the head of his body-guard of buzzards and his legion of raggamuffins, and woe then to every unhappy adversary who is uninspired by the deity of the *beer barrel*; he is sure to be talked, and argued into complete insignificance.

While I was making these observations, I was surprized to observe a bashaw, high in office, shaking a fellow by the hand, who looked rather more ragged than a scare-crow, and inquiring, with apparent solicitude, concerning the health of his family; after which he slipped a little folded paper into his hand and turned away. I could not enough applaud his humility in shaking the fellow's hand, and his benevolence in relieving his distresses; for I imagined the paper contained something for the poor man's necessities: and truly he seemed verging towards the last stage of starvation. My friend, however, soon undeceived me, by saying that this was an

elector, and the bashaw had merely given him the list of candidates, for whom he was to vote. "Ho! ho!" said I, "then he is a particular friend of the bashaw's?" "By no means," replied my friend, "the bashaw will pass him without notice the day after the election, except, perhaps, just to drive over him with his coach."

My friend then proceeded to inform me, that for some time before, and during the continuance of an election, there was a *delectable courtship*, or intrigue, carried on between the great bashaws, and *mother Mob*. That *mother Mob* generally preferred the attentions of the rabble, or of fellows of her own stamp; but would sometimes condescend to be treated to a feasting, or any thing of that kind, at the bashaw's expense; nay, sometimes, when she was in a good humour, she would condescend to lay with them in her rough way: woe be to the bashaw who attempted to be familiar with her, for she was the most pestilent, cross, crabbed, scolding, thieving, scratching, toping, wrong-headed, rebellious, and abominable termagant, that was ever let loose in the world, to the confusion of honest gentlemen bashaws.

Just then a fellow came round, and distributed among the crowd, a number of hand bills, written by the *Ghost of Washington*; the fame of whose illustrious actions, and still more illustrious virtues, has reached even the remotest

regions of the East, and who is venerated by this people as the father of his country. On reading this paltry paper I could not restrain my indignation. "Insulted hero," cried I; "must even thy name be profaned, thy memory disgraced, thy spirit drawn down from heaven to administer to the brutal violence of party rage! Is it thus the necromancers of the East, by their infernal incantations, sometimes call up the shades of the just, to give their sanction to frauds, to lies, and to every species of enormity?" My friend smiled at my warmth, and observed, that raising ghosts, and not only raising them, but making them speak, was one of the miracles of an election. "And believe me," continued he, "there is good reason for the ashes of departed heroes being disturbed on these occasions; for such is the *sandy foundation* of our government, that there never happens an election of an alderman, or a collector, or even a constable, but we are in imminent danger of losing our liberties, and becoming a province of France, or tributary to the British Islands." "By the hump of Mahomet's camel," said I, "but this is only another striking example of the prodigious great scale on which every thing is transacted in this country!"

By this time I had become tired of the scene; my head ached with the uproar of voices, mingling in all the discordant tones of triumphant exclamation, nonsensical argument, intemperate re-

proach, and drunken absurdity. The confusion was such as no language can adequately describe; and it seemed as if all the restraints of decency, and all the bonds of law, had been broken, and given place to the wide ravages of licentious brutality. These, thought I, are the orgies of liberty; these are the manifestations of the spirit of independence; these are the symbols of man's sovereignty! Head of Mahomet! with what a fatal and inexorable despotism do empty names and ideal phantoms exercise their dominion over the human mind! The experience of ages has demonstrated, that in all nations, barbarous or enlightened, the mass of the people, *the Mob*, must be slaves, or they will be tyrants; but their tyranny will not be long: some ambitious leader, having at first condescended to be their slave, will at length become their master; and in proportion to the vileness of his former servitude, will be the severity of his subsequent tyranny. Yet with innumerable examples staring them in the face, the people still bawl out, Liberty; by which they mean nothing but freedom from every species of legal restraint, and a warrant for all kinds of licentiousness. The bashaws and leaders, moreover, in courting the mob, convince them of their power, and by administering to their passions, for the purposes of ambition, they at length learn, by fatal experience, that he who worships the beast that



carries him on its back, will sooner or later be thrown into the dust, and trampled under foot, by the animal who has learnt the secret of its power by this very adoration.

Ever thine,

MUSTAPHA.

---

NOTE BY WILLIAM WIZARD, ESQ.

“My friend Pindar, and in fact our whole junto has been accused of an unreasonable hostility to the French nation: and I am informed by a Parisian correspondent, that our first number played the very devil in the court of St. Cloud. His imperial majesty got into a most outrageous passion, and being withal a waspish little gentleman, had nearly kicked his bosom friend Talleyraud out of the cabinet. In the paroxysms of his wrath, he insisted upon it, that the nation was assailed in its most vital part; being, like Achilles, extremely sensitive to any attacks upon the *heel*. When my correspondent sent off his dispatches, it was still in doubt what measures would be adopted; but it was strongly suspected, that vehement representations would be made to our government. Willing, therefore, to save our executive from any embarrassment on the subject, and above all, from the disagreeable alternative of sending an *apology* by the *Hornet*, we do assure Mr. Jefferson, that there is nothing further from

our thoughts than the subversion of the Gallic empire, or any attack on the interests, tranquillity, or reputation of the nation at large, which we seriously declare possesses the highest rank in our estimation. Nothing less than the national welfare would have induced us to trouble ourselves with this explanation; and in the name of the junto, I once more declare, that when we toast a Frenchman, we merely mean one of those *inconnus*, who swarmed to this country from the kitchens and barbers' shops of Nantz, Bourdeaux, and Marseilles; played the game of *leap frog*, at all our balls and assemblies; set this unhappy town *hopping mad*; and passed themselves off on our tender hearted damsels for *unfortunate noblemen*, ruined in the revolution!—such only can wince at the lash, and accuse us of severity; and we should be mortified in the extreme, if they did not feel our well intended castigation.

---

 THE STRANGER AT HOME;

OR,

A TOUR IN BROADWAY.

BY JEREMY COCKLOFT, THE YOUNGER.

..... "Peregre redit.  
He is returned home from abroad."

DICTIONARY.

---

 PREFACE.

YOUR learned traveller begins his travels at the commencement of his journey; others begin theirs at the end; and a third class begin any how, and any where, which I think is the true way. A late facetious writer begins what he calls "A Picture of New York," with a particular description of Glen's falls; from whence with admirable dexterity, he makes a digression to the celebrated mill rock on Long Island! Now this is what I like; and I intend in my present tour, to digress as often and as long as I please. If, therefore, I choose to make a hop, skip, and jump to China, or New Holland, or Terra Incognita, or Communipaw, I can produce a host

of examples to justify me, even in books that have been praised by the *English Reviewers*, whose *flat* being all that is necessary to give books a currency in this country, I am determined, as soon as I finish my edition of *Travels in seventy-five volumes*, to transmit it forthwith to them for judgment. If these transatlantic censors praise it, I have no fear of its success in this country, where *their* approbation gives, like the tower stamp, a fictitious value, and makes tinsel and wampum pass current for classic gold.

## CHAPTER I.

Battery—Flag-staff kept by Louis Keaffee—Keaffee maintains two spy-glasses by subscriptions; merchants pay two shillings a year, to look through them at the signal-poles on Staten Island. A very pleasant prospect; but not so pleasant as that from the Hill of Howth: quere ever been there? Young *seniors* go down to the flag-staff, to buy pea-nuts and beer, after the fatigue of their morning studies, and sometimes to play at ball, or some other innocent amusement: digression to the Olympic and Isthmian games, with a description of the Isthmus of Corinth, and that of Darien; to conclude with a dissertation on the Indian custom of offering a whiff of tobacco-smoke to their great spirit Areskan. Return to the battery; delightful place.

to indulge in the luxury of sentiment. How various are the mutations of this world ! but a few days, a few hours, at least not above two hundred years ago, and this spot was inhabited by a race of Aborigines, who dwelt in bark huts, lived upon oysters and Indian corn, danced buffalo dances, and were lords “ of the fowl and the brute ;” but the spirit of time, and the *spirit of brandy* have swept them from their ancient inheritance : and as the white wave of the ocean, by its ever-toiling assiduity, gains on the brown land, so the white man, by slow and sure degrees, has gained on the brown savage, and dispossessed him of the land of his forefathers. Conjectures on the first peopling of America : different opinions on that subject, to the amount of near one hundred : opinion of Augustine Torniell, that they are the descendants of Shem and Japhet, who came by the way of Japan to America : Juffridius Petri says they came from Friezeland—Mem. A cold journey. Monsieur Charron says they are descended from the Gauls ; bitter enough : A. Milius from the Celtæ ; Kircher from the Egyptians ; Le Compte, from the Phœnicians ; Lescarbot, from the Canaanites, alias the Anthropophagi ; Brerewood, from the Tartars ; Grotius, from the Norwegians ; and Linkum Fidelius has written two folio volumes, to prove that America was first of all peopled

either by the Antipodeans, or the Cornish miners, who, he maintains, might easily have made a subterraneous passage to this country, particularly the Antipodeans, who, he asserts, can get along under ground as fast as moles;—quere, which of these is in the right, or are they all wrong? For my part, I don't see why America had not as good a right to be peopled at first, as any little contemptible country of Europe, or Asia; and I am determined to write an essay at my first leisure, to prove that Noah was born here; and that so far is America from being indebted to any other country for inhabitants, that they were every one of them peopled by colonies from her!---Mem. Battery a very pleasant place to walk on a Sunday evening; not quite genteel though. Every body walks there; and a pleasure, however genuine, is spoiled by general participation. The fashionable ladies of New York, turn up their noses, if you ask them to walk on the battery on Sunday. Quere, have they scruples of conscience, or scruples of delicacy? Neither; they have only scruples of *gentility*, which are quite different things.

#### CHAPTER II.

Custom-house; origin of duties on merchandise; this place much frequented by merchants;

and why? Different classes of merchants. Importers, a kind of nobility: wholesale merchants have the privilege of going to the city assembly! Retail traders cannot go to the assembly. Some curious speculations on the vast distinction betwixt selling tape by the piece or by the yard. Wholesale merchants look down upon the retailers, who, in return, look down upon the green-grocers, who look down upon the market-women, who don't care a straw about any of them. Origin of the distinction of ranks. Dr. Johnson once horribly puzzled to settle the point of precedence between a louse and a flea. Good hint enough to humble purse-proud arrogance. Custom-house partly used as a lodging-house for the pictures belonging to the Academy of Arts: couldn't afford the statues house-room: most of them in the *cellar* of the City Hall: poor place for the gods and goddesses, after Olympus. Pensive reflections on the ups and downs of life. Apollo, and the rest of the set, used to cut a great figure in the days of yore. Mem. every dog has his day. Sorry for Venus, though, poor wench, to be cooped up in a cellar, with not a single grace to wait on her! Eulogy on the gentlemen of the Academy of Arts, for the great spirit with which they began the undertaking, and the perseverance with which they have pursued it: it is a pity, however, they began at the

wrong end. Maxim : If you want a bird and a cage, always buy the cage *first*---hem!--a word to the wise !\*

---

CHAPTER III.

Bowling-green ; fine place for pasturing cows ; a perquisite of the late corporation ; formerly ornamented with a statue of George III.—People pulled it down in the war to make bullets : great pity, as it might have been given to the academy : it would have become a cellar, as well as any other. The pedestal still remains, because there was no use in pulling that down, as it would cost the corporation money, and not sell for any thing. Mem. “ A penny saved, is a penny got.”

\* The Academy of Fine Arts was instituted in 1801, by Mr. R. Livingston, when minister plenipotentiary at Paris. A subscription was raised at his suggestion, and a number of paintings and statues were obtained for the instruction of artists. The former were placed in a large room at the Custom-house, and the latter which consist of copies in plaister from some of the finest pieces of ancient sculpture, were obliged to be put in a cellar under the State House, where they still remain locked up, for want of a convenient building to exhibit them in. The casts consist of the Fighting Gladiator, the Roman Senator, the reclining Hermaphrodite, the Laocoon Groupe, the Jupiter Tonans, Niobe, Socrates, and several others from the originals at Paris. Napoleon has made the academy a present of twenty-four large volumes of Italian prints, and several portfolios of drawings.



If the pedestal must remain, I would recommend, that a statue of somebody, or something be placed upon it ; for truly it looks quite melancholy and forlorn. Broadway : great difference in the gentility of streets. A man who resides in Pearl-street, or Chatham-row, derives no kind of dignity from his domicil ; but place him in a certain part of Broadway, between the battery and Wall-street, and he straightway becomes entitled to figure in the Beau Monde, and strut as a person of prodigious consequence. Quere, whether there is a degree of purity in the air of that quarter, which changes the gross particles of vulgarity into gems of refinement and polish ? A question to be asked, but not to be answered. New brick church !—what a pity it is, the corporation of Trinity church are so poor ! If they could not afford to build a better place of worship, why did they not go about with a subscription ? Even I would have given them a few shillings, rather than our city should have been disgraced by such a pitiful specimen of economy. Wall-street ; City Hall, famous place for catchpoles, deputy sheriffs, and young lawyers, which last attend the courts, not because they have business there, but because they have no business any where else. My blood always curdles when I see a catchpole, they being a species of vermin, who feed and fatten on the common wretchedness of mankind,

who trade in misery, and in becoming the executioners of the law, by their oppression and villainy, almost counterbalance all the benefits which are derived from its salutary regulations. Story of Quevedo, about a catchpole possessed by a devil, who, on being interrogated, declared he did not come there voluntarily, but by compulsion; and that a decent devil would never, of his own free will, enter into the body of the catchpole; instead therefore of doing him the injustice to say, that here was a catchpole bedeviled, they should say it was a devil becatchpoled; that being in reality the truth. Wonder what has become of the old crier of the court, who used to make more noise in preserving silence, than the audience did in breaking it. If a man happened to drop his cane, the old hero would sing out silence! in a voice that emulated "the wide-mouthed thunder." On inquiring, found he had retired from business to enjoy the *otium cum dignitate*, as many great men have done before: strange that wise men, as they are thought, should toil through a whole existence, merely to enjoy a few moments of leisure at last! Why don't they begin to be easy at first, and not purchase a moment's pleasure with an age of pain? Mem. posed some of the jockies—eh!

---

CHAPTER IV.

Barber's pole: three different orders of shavers

in New York : those who shave *pigs* ; N. B. Freshmen and Sophomores ; those who cut beards, and those who *shave notes of hand* : the last are the most respectable ; because in the course of a year they make more money, and that *honestly*, than the whole corps of other *shavers* can do in half a century ; besides it would puzzle a common barber to ruin any man, except by cutting his throat ; whereas your higher order of *shavers*, your true bloodsuckers of the community, seated snugly behind the curtain in watch for prey, live on the vitals of the unfortunate, and grow rich on the ruin of thousands ; yet this last class of *barbers* are held in high respect in the world :— they never offend against the decencies of life, go often to church, look down on honest poverty walking on foot, and call themselves gentlemen—yea, men of honour ! Lottery-office : another set of capital shavers ! Licensed gambling-houses—good things enough, though ; as they enable a few *honest industrious gentlemen* to humbug the people, according to law : besides, if the people will be such fools, whose fault is it but their own, if they get *bit* ? Mess. Paff—beg pardon for putting them in such bad company, because they are a couple of fine fellows. Mem. to recommend Michael's antique snuff-box to all amateurs *in the art*. Eagle, singing Yankee Doodle.—N. B. Buffon, Pennant, and the rest of the naturalists, all *naturals*, not to

know the eagle was a singing bird. Linkum Fidelity knew better ; and gives a long description of a bald eagle that serenaded him once in Canada. Digression. Particular account of the Canadian Indians. Story about Areskou learning to make fishing-nets of a spider's web : don't believe it, though ; because, according to Linkum, and many other learned authorities, Areskou is the same as *Mars*, being derived from his Greek name of *Ares* ; and, if so, he knew well enough what a *net* was, without consulting a spider. Story of Arachne being changed into a spider, as a reward for having hanged herself. Derivation of the word spinster, from spider. Colophon, now Altobosco, the birth-place of Arachne, remarkable for a famous breed of spiders to this day. Mem. nothing like a little scholarship. Make the *ignoramuses*, i. e. the majority of my readers, stare like wild pigeons. Return to New York by a short cut ; meet a dashing belle in a thick white veil ; tried to get a peep at her face ; saw she squinted a little ; thought so at first ; *never saw a face covered with a veil that was worth looking at* ; saw some ladies holding a conversation across the street, about going to church next Sunday ; talked so loud, they frightened a carman's horse, who ran away, and upset a basket of gingerbread, with a little boy under it. Mem. I don't much see the use of speaking-trumpets now a days.

## CHAPTER V.

Bought a pair of gloves—Dry good stores, the genuine schools of politeness : true Parisian manners there : got a pair of gloves, and a pistareen's worth of bows for a dollar ; dog cheap ! Courtlandt-street corner : famous place to see the belles go by. Quere, ever been shopping with a lady ?—some account of it. Ladies go into all the shops in the city to buy a pair of gloves : good way of spending time, if they have nothing else to do. Oswego market : looks very like a triumphal *arch*—some account of the manner of erecting them in ancient times. Digression to the *Arch* duke Charles, and some account of the ancient Germans—N. B. Quote Tacitus on the subject. Particular description of market baskets, butchers' blocks, and wheelbarrows. Mem. queer things ; run upon one wheel ! Saw a carman driving full tilt through Broadway ; run over a child : good enough for it : what business had it to be in the way ? Hint concerning the laws against pigs, goats, dogs, and carmen. Grand apostrophe to the sublime science of jurisprudence : comparison between legislators and tinkers. Quere, whether it requires greater ability to mend a law, than to mend a kettle ? Inquiry into the utility of making laws that are broken a hundred times a day with impunity. My Lord Coke's opinion on the subject : my Lord, a very

great man ; so was Lord Bacon : good story about a criminal, named Hogg, claiming relationship with him : Hogg's porter-house, great haunt of Will Wizard ; Will put down there one night by a sea-captain, in argument concerning the era of the Chinese Emperor Whang-po. Hogg's, a capital place for hearing the same stories, the same jokes, and the same songs every night in the year ; Mem. except Sunday nights. Fine school for young politicians too : some of the longest and thickest heads of the city come there to settle the nation. Scheme of *Ichabod Fungus*, to restore the balance of Europe : comparison between it and a pair of scales, with the Emperor Alexander in one, and the Emperor Napoleon in the other—fine fellows ; both of a weight : can't tell which will kick the beam. Mem. don't care much, either : nothing to me ; *Ichabod* very unhappy about it ; thinks Napoleon has an eye on this country ; capital places to pasture his horses, and provide for the rest of his family. Dey-street, ancient Dutch name of it, signifying murderer's valley, formerly the site of a great peach orchard. My grandmother's history of the famous *peach war*, arose from an Indian stealing peaches out of this orchard ; good cause as need be for a war, just as good as the balance of power. Anecdote of a war between two Italian states about a bucket. Introduce some capital

new truisms about the folly of mankind, the ambition of kings, potentates, and princes, particularly Alexander, Cesar, Charles the XIIth, Napoleon, little King Pepin, and the great Charlemagne. Wind up with an exhortation to the present race of sovereigns to keep the king's peace, and abstain from all those deadly quarrels which produce battle, murder, and sudden death. Mem. ran my nose against a lamp-post. Conclude in great dudgeon.

---

### TO THE LADIES.

*By PINDAR COCKLOFT, Esq.*

THOUGH jogging down the hill of life,  
 Without the comfort of a wife;  
 And though I ne'er a helpmate chose,  
 To stock my house, and mend my hose;  
 With care my person to adorn,  
 And spruce me up on Sunday morn:—  
 Still do I love the gentle sex,  
 And still with cares my brain perplex,  
 To keep the fair ones of the age  
 Unsullied as the spotless page:  
 All pure, all simple, all refin'd,  
 The sweetest solace of mankind.  
 I hate the loose insidious jest  
 To beauty's modest ear address,  
 And hold that frowns should never fail  
 To check each smooth, but fulsome tale:

But he whose impious pen should dare  
 Invade the morals of the fair ;  
 To taint that purity divine  
 Which should each female heart enshrine ;  
 Though soft his vicious strains should swell,  
 As those which erst from Gabriel fell,  
 Should yet be held aloft to shame,  
 And foul dishonour shade his name.

Judge, then, my friends, of my surprize,  
 The ire that kindled in my eyes,  
 When I relate, that t'other day,  
 I went a morning call to pay,  
 On two young nieces, just come down  
 To take the polish of the town ;  
 By which I mean no more nor less  
 Than *à la Françoise to undress* ;  
 To whirl the modest waltz's rounds,  
 Taught by Duport for *snug ten pounds*.  
 To thump and thunder through a song,  
 Play *fortes* soft, and *dolces* strong ;  
 Exhibit loud *piano* feats,  
 Caught from that crotchet hero Meetz :  
 To drive the rose-bloom from the face,  
 And fix the lily in its place ;  
 To doff the white, and in its stead  
 To bounce about in brazen red.

While in the parlour I delayed,  
 Till they their persons had array'd,  
 A dapper volume caught my eye,  
 That in the window chanced to lie.  
 A book's a friend—I always choose  
 To turn its pages, and peruse—  
 It proved those poems known to fame  
 For praising every cyprian dame.



The bantlings of a dapper youth,  
 Renowned for *gratitude* and *truth*;  
 A little pest, hight Tommy M\*\*\*e,  
 Who hopp'd and skipp'd our country o'er;  
 Who sipp'd our tea, and lived on sops,  
 Revelled on syllabubs and slops.  
 And when his brain of cobweb fine,  
 Was fuddled with five drops of wine,  
 Would all his puny loves rehearse,  
 And many a maid debauch—in verse.

Surprized to meet in open view  
 A book of such lascivious hue,  
 I chid my nieces, but they say,  
 'Tis all the *passion* of the day.  
 That many a fashionable belle  
 Will with enraptured accents dwell  
 On the sweet *morceaux* she's found  
 In this lascivious, cursed, compound!

Soft do the tinkling numbers roll,  
 And lure to vice th' unthinking soul;  
 They tempt by softest sounds away;  
 They lead entranced the heart astray,  
 And Satan's doctrine sweetly sing,  
 As with a seraph's heavenly string.  
 Such sounds, (so good old Homer sung,)  
 Once warbled from the syren's tongue,  
 Sweet melting tones were heard to pour  
 Along Ausonia's sun-gilt shore.  
 Seductive strains in æther float,  
 And every wild deceitful note  
 That could the yielding heart assail,  
 Were wafted on the breathing gale;  
 And every gentle accent bland  
 To tempt Ulysses to their strand.

And can it be, this book so base,  
 Is laid on every window-case?  
 Oh! fair ones, if you will profane  
 Those breasts where heaven itself should reign,  
 And throw those pure recesses wide,  
 Where peace and virtue should reside,  
 To let the holy pile admit  
 A guest unhallowed, and unfit;  
 Pray, like the frail ones of the night,  
 Who hide their wanderings from the light,  
 So let *your* errors secret be,  
 And hide at least your fault from me:  
 Seek some bye corner to explore  
 The smooth polluted pages o'er;  
 There drink th' insidious poison in;  
 There *slyly* nurse your souls for sin;  
 And while that purity you blight,  
 Which stamps you messengers of light,  
 And sap those mounds the gods bestow,  
 To keep you spotless here below:  
 Still in compassion to our race,  
 Who joy not only in the face,  
 But in that more exalted part,  
 The sacred temple of the heart;  
 Oh! hide for ever from our view,  
 The fatal mischief you pursue;  
 Let *men* your praises still exalt,  
 And none but *angels* mourn your fault.

## NEW YORK ASSEMBLY.

The assemblies this year (1807) have gained a great accession of beauty. Several brilliant stars have arisen from the east, and from the north, to brighten the firmament of fashion: among the number I have discovered *another planet*, which rivals even Venus in lustre, and I claim equal honour with Herschell for my discovery. I shall take some future opportunity to describe this planet, and the numerous satellites which revolve around it.

At the last assembly, the company began to make some show about *eight*, but the most fashionable delayed their appearance until about *nine*—nine being the number of the *muses*, and therefore the best possible hour for beginning to exhibit the *graces*. (This is meant for a pretty play upon words, and I assure my readers that I think it very tolerable.)

Poor Will Honeycomb, whose memory I hold in special consideration, even with his half century of experience, would have been puzzled to point out the humours of a lady by her prevailing colours: for the “rival queens” of fashion, Mrs. *Toole* and Madame *Bouchard*, appeared to have exhausted their wonderful inventions in the different disposition, variation, and combination of tints and shades. The *philosopher* who maintained that black was white, and that of *course*

there was no such colour as white, might have given some *colour* to his theory on this occasion, by the absence of poor forsaken white muslin. I was, however, much pleased to see that red maintained its ground against all other colours, because red is the colour of Mr. Jefferson's \*\*\*\*\* , Tom Paine's nose, and my slippers.

Let the grumbling smelfungi of this world who cultivate taste among books, cobwebs, and spiders, rail at the extravagance of the age:—for my part, I was delighted with the magic of the scene, and as the ladies tripped through the mazes of the dance, sparkling, and glowing, and dazzling, I, like the honest Chinese, thanked them heartily for the jewels and finery with which they loaded themselves merely for the entertainment of bye-standers, and blessed my stars that I was a batchelor.

The gentlemen were considerably numerous, and being, as usual, equipped in their appropriate *black uniforms*, constituted a sable regiment, which contributed not a little to the brilliant gaiety of the ball-room. I must confess I am indebted for this remark to our friend the cockney, Mr. Sbidlikens-Flash, or Sbidlikens, as he is called for shortness. He is a fellow of infinite verbosity—stands in high favour—with himself, and, like Caleb Quotem, is “up to every thing.” I remember when a comfortable plump-looking citizen led into the room a fair damsel, who looked

for all the world like the personification of a rainbow: 'Sbidlikens observed, that it reminded him of a fable which he had read somewhere, of the marriage of an honest pains-taking snail, who had once walked six feet in an hour for a wager, to a butterfly, whom he used to gallant by the elbow, with the aid of much puffing and exertion. On being called upon to tell where he had come across this story, 'Sbidlikens absolutely refused to answer.

It would be but repeating an old story, to say that the ladies of New York dance well;—and well they may, since they learn it scientifically, and begin their lessons before they have quitted their swaddling cloaths. The immortal Duport has usurped despotic sway over all the female heads and heels in this city;—hornbooks, primers, and pianos, are neglected, to attend his positions; and poor Chilton, with his pots and kettles, and chemical crockery, finds him a more potent enemy than the whole collective force of the “North River Society.”—'Sbidlikens insists that this dancing mania will inevitably continue as long as a dancing-master will charge the fashionable price of *five-and-twenty dollars* a quarter, and all the other accomplishments are so vulgar as to be attainable at “half the money;”—but I put no faith in 'Sbidlikens' candour in this particular. Among his infinitude of endowments, he is but a poor proficient in dancing;

and though he often flounders through a cotillion, yet he never cut a *pigeon-wing* in his life.

In my mind there is no position more positive and unexceptionable, than that most Frenchmen, dead or alive, are born dancers. I came pounce upon this discovery at the assembly, and I noted it down in my register of indisputable facts—the public shall know all about it. As I never dance cotillions, holding them to be monstrous distorters of the human frame, and tantamount in their operations to being broken and dislocated on the wheel, I generally take occasion, while they are going on, to make my remarks on the company. In the course of these observations, I was struck with the energy and eloquence of sundry limbs, which seemed to be flourishing about, without appertaining to any body. After much investigation and difficulty, I at length traced them to their respective owners, whom I found to be all Frenchmen to a man. Art may have meddled somewhat in these affairs, but nature certainly did more. I have since been considerably employed in calculations on this subject, and by the most accurate computation I have determined that a Frenchman passes at least three-fifths of his time between the heavens and the earth, and partakes eminently of a gossamer or soap-bubble. One of these jack-o'-lantern heroes, in taking a *figure*, which neither Euclid nor Pythagoras himself could demonstrate, unfortunately wound

himself—I mean his foot—his better part—into a lady's cobweb muslin robe; but, perceiving it at the instant, he set himself a-spinning the other way, like a top; unravelled his step, without omitting one angle or curve, and extricated himself without breaking a thread of the lady's dress! He then sprung up like a sturgeon, crossed his feet four times, and finished this wonderful evolution by quivering his left leg as a cat does her paw when she has accidentally dipped it in water. No man “of woman born,” who was not a Frenchman, or a mountebank, could have done the like.

Among the new faces, I remarked a blooming nymph who has brought a fresh supply of roses from the country to adorn the wreath of beauty, where lilies too much predominate. As I wish well to every sweet face under heaven, I sincerely hope her roses may survive the frosts and dissipations of winter, and lose nothing by a comparison with the loveliest offerings of the spring. 'Sbidlikens, to whom I made similar remarks, assured me they were very just, and very prettily expressed, and that the lady in question was a prodigious fine piece of *flesh and blood*. Now I could find it in my heart to baste these cockneys like their own roast-beef—they can make no distinction between a fine woman, and a fine horse.

I would praise the sylph-like grace with which

another young lady acquitted herself in the dance, but that she excels in far more valuable accomplishments. Who praises the rose for its beauty, even though it is beautiful?

The company retired at the customary hour to the supper-room, where the tables were laid out with their usual splendour and profusion. My friend 'Sbidlikens, with the native forethought of a cockney, had carefully stowed his pockets with *cheese and crackers*,\* that he might not be tempted again to venture his limbs in the crowd of hungry fair ones who throng the supper-room door: his precaution was unnecessary, for the company entered the room with surprizing order and decorum. No gowns were torn—no ladies fainted—no noses bled—nor was there any need of the interference of either managers or peace-officers.

\* Small biscuits are called *crackers* by the Americans.



## CHAPTER XXXIII.

*Tom Straddle—a Brummagem Hero—His Voyage to America—Arrival at New York—Attempts at Notoriety—Stylish Living—A Man of Ton—Profound Dissertations—Straddle's unfortunate End—Plans for defending New York Harbour—The Torpedo—Calamities of War—An Experiment to destroy the English Navy—Anecdote of a Chinese—New Plans—Jeremy Cockloft—Archimedes' burning Glasses—Style at Ballston—Citizens' Ladies—A Carolinian Buck—Mode of Living—Squabbles—Drinking the Waters—Amusements.*

## TOM STRADDLE.

“ Tandem vincitur.”

Tandem conquers!

LINK. FID.

SOME men delight in the study of plants, in the dissection of a leaf, or the contour and complexion of a tulip; others are charmed with the beauties of the feathered race, or the varied hues of the insect tribe. A naturalist will spend hours in the fatiguing pursuit of a butterfly; and a man of the ton will waste whole years in the chase of a fine lady. I feel a respect for their

avocations, for my own are somewhat similar. I love to open the great volume of human character.—To me the examination of a beau is more interesting than that of a daffodil or narcissus; and I feel a thousand times more pleasure in catching a new view of human nature, than in kidnapping the most gorgeous butterfly—even *an emperor of Morocco* himself.

In my present situation I have ample room for the indulgence of this taste; for perhaps there is not a house in this city more fertile in subjects for the anatomist of human character, than my cousin Cockloft's. Will Wizard is particularly efficient in adding to the stock of originals which frequent our house, for he is one of the most inveterate hunters of oddities I ever knew, and his first care on making a new acquaintance, is to gallant him to old Cockloft's, where he never fails to receive the freedom of the house, in a pinch from his gold box. Will has, without exception, the queerest, most eccentric, and indescribable set of intimates, that ever man possessed; how he became acquainted with them I cannot conceive, except by supposing there is a secret attraction, or unintelligible sympathy, that unconsciously draws together oddities of every soil. Will's great crony, for some time, was *Tom Straddle*, to whom he really took a great liking. *Straddle* had just arrived in an importation of

hardware, fresh from the city of Birmingham, or rather as the most learned English would call it, *Brummagem*, so famous for its manufactories of gimblets, penknives, and pepper-boxes, and where they make buttons and beaux enough to inundate our whole country. He was a young man of considerable standing in the manufactory at Birmingham, sometimes had the honour to hand his master's daughter into a trim-whisky; was the oracle of the tavern he frequented on Sundays, and could beat all his associates (if you would take his word for it) in boxing, beer drinking, jumping over chairs, and imitating cats in a gutter, and opera singers. *Straddle* was, moreover, a member of a catch club, and was a great hand at ringing bob-majors; he was of course a complete connoisseur in music, and entitled to assume that character at all performances in the art. He was likewise a member of a spouting club, had seen a company of strolling actors perform in a barn, and had even, like Abel Drugger, "enacted" the part of Major Sturgeon with applause: he was consequently a profound critic, and fully authorized to turn up his nose at any American performances. He had twice partaken of annual dinners given by the head manufacturers of Birmingham, where he had the good fortune to get a taste of turtle and turbot, and a smack of champagne and burgundy, and he had *heard* a vast deal of the roast

beef of Old England; he was, therefore, epicure sufficient to condemn every dish, and every glass of wine, he had tasted in America, though at the same time he was as voracious an animal as ever crossed the Atlantic. *Straddle* had been splashed half a dozen times by the carriages of nobility, and had once the superlative felicity of being kicked out of doors by the footman of a noble Duke; he could, therefore, talk of nobility, and despise the untitled plebeians of America. In short, *Straddle* was one of those dapper, bustling, florid, round, self-important “*genmen*,” who bounce upon us, half beau, half button-maker, undertake to give us the true polish of the *bon ton*, and endeavour to inspire us with a proper and dignified contempt of our native country.

*Straddle* was quite in raptures when his employers determined to send him to America as an agent. He considered himself as going among a nation of barbarians, where he would be received as a prodigy; he anticipated, with a proud satisfaction, the bustle and confusion his arrival would make, the crowd that would throng to gaze at him, as he walked or rode through the streets; and had little doubt but he should occasion as much curiosity as an Indian chief or a Turk in the streets of Birmingham. He had heard of the beauty of our women, and chuckled at the thought of how completely he should eclipse their unpolished beaux, and the number

of despairing lovers that would mourn the hour of his arrival. I am even informed by Will Wizard, that he put a good store of beads, spike nails, and looking glasses in his trunk, to win the affections of the fair ones, as they paddled about in their bark canoes. The reason Will gave for this error of Straddle's, respecting our ladies, was, that he had read in Guthrie's Geography, that the *aborigines* of America were all savages, and not exactly understanding the word *aborigines*, he applied to one of his fellow apprentices, who assured him that it was the Latin word for *inhabitants*. Now *Straddle* knew that the savages were fond of beads, spike nails, and looking-glasses, and therefore, filled his trunk with those articles.

Wizard used to tell another anecdote of *Straddle* which always put him in a passion; Will swore that the captain of the ship told him, that when *Straddle* heard they were off the banks of Newfoundland, he insisted upon going ashore there to gather some good cabbages of which he was excessively fond: *Straddle*, however, denied all this, and declared it to be a mischievous *quiz* of Will Wizard, who indeed often made himself merry at his expense. However this may be, certain it is, he kept his tailor and shoe-maker constantly employed, for a month before his departure; equipped himself with a smart crooked stick about eighteen inches long, a pair

of breeches of most unheard-of length, a little short pair of Hoby's white topped boots, that seemed to stand on tip-toe to reach his breeches and his hat had the true transatlantic declination towards his right ear. The fact was, nor did he make any secret of it, he was determined to "*astonish the natives a few!*"

*Straddle* was not a little disappointed on his arrival, to find the Americans were rather more civilized than he had imagined; he was suffered to walk to his lodgings unmolested by a crowd, and even unnoticed by a single individual; no love letters came pouring in upon him; no rivals lay in wait to assassinate him; his very dress excited no attention, for there were many fools dressed equally ridiculous with himself. This was mortifying indeed to an aspiring youth, who had come out with the idea of *astonishing* and *captivating*. He was equally unfortunate in his pretensions to the character of critic, connoisseur, and boxer; he condemned our whole dramatic corps, and every thing appertaining to the theatre; but his critical abilities were ridiculed; he found fault with old Cockloft's dinner, not even sparing his wine, and was never invited to the house afterwards; he scoured the streets at night, and was cudgelled by a sturdy watchman; he hoaxed an honest mechanic, and was soundly kicked: thus disappointed in all his attempts at notoriety, *Straddle* hit on the expedient which

was resorted to by the *Giblets*; he determined to take the town by storm. He accordingly bought horses and equipages, and forthwith made a furious dash at *style* in a *gig* and *tandem*.

As *Straddle's* finances were but limited, it may easily be supposed that his fashionable career infringed a little upon his consignments, which was indeed the case; for to use a true cockney phrase, *Brummagem* suffered. But this was a circumstance that made little impression upon *Straddle*, who was now a lad of spirit, and lads of spirit always despise the sordid cares of keeping another man's money; suspecting this circumstance, I never could witness any of his exhibitions of *style* without some whimsical association of ideas. Did he give an entertainment to a host of guzzling friends, I immediately fancied them gormandizing heartily at the expense of poor Birmingham, and swallowing a consignment of hand-saws and razors. Did I behold him dashing through Broadway in his *gig*, I saw him, "in my mind's eye," driving *tandem* on a nest of tea boards; nor could I ever contemplate his cockney exhibitions of horsemanship, but my mischievous imagination would picture him spurring a cask of hardware, like the rosy Bacchus bestriding a beer barrel, or the little gentleman who bestraddles the world in the front of Hutchins's almanac.

*Straddle* was equally successful with the *Gib-*

lets, as may well be supposed; for though pedestrian merit may strive in vain to become fashionable in *Gotham*, yet a candidate in an equipage is always recognized, and like Philip's ass, laden with gold, will gain admittance every where. Mounted in his curricle or his gig, the candidate is like a statue elevated on a high pedestal, his merits are discernible from afar, and strike the dullest optics. Oh! *Gotham, Gotham!* most enlightened of cities! how does my heart swell with delight, when I behold your sapient inhabitants lavishing their attention with such wonderful discernment!

Thus *Straddle* became quite a man of *ton*, and was caressed, and courted, and invited to dinners and balls. Whatever was absurd or ridiculous in him before, was now declared to be the *style*. He criticised our theatre, and was listened to with reverence. He pronounced our musical entertainments barbarous; and the judgment of Apollo himself would not have been more decisive. He abused our dinners; and the god of eating, if there be any such deity, seemed to speak through his organs. He became at once a man of taste; for he put his malediction on every thing; and his arguments were conclusive, for he supported every assertion *with a bet*. He was likewise pronounced by the learned in the fashionable world, a young man of great research and deep observation; for he had sent home, as



natural curiosities, an ear of Indian corn, a pair of moccasins, a belt of wampum, and a four leaved clover. He had taken great pains to enrich this curious collection with an Indian and a *cataract*, but without success. In fine the people talked of *Straddle* and his equipage, and *Straddle* talked of his horses, until it was impossible for the most critical observer to pronounce whether *Straddle* or his horses were most admired, or whether *Straddle* admired himself or his horses most.

*Straddle* was now in the zenith of his glory. He swaggered about parlours and drawing rooms with the same unceremonious confidence he used to display in the taverns at Birmingham. He accosted a lady as he would a bar-maid; and this was pronounced a certain proof that he had been used to better company in Birmingham. He became the great man of all the taverns between New York and Haerlem, and none stood a chance of being accommodated, until *Straddle* and his horses were perfectly satisfied. He bullied the landlords and waiters with the best air in the world, and accosted them with true gentlemanly familiarity. He staggered from the dinner table to the play, entered the box like a tempest, and staid long enough to be *bored* to death, and to *bore* all those who had the misfortune to be near him. From thence he dashed off to a ball, time enough to flounder through a

cotillion, tear half a dozen gowns, commit a number of other depredations, and make the whole company sensible of his infinite condescension in coming amongst them, The people of *Gotham* thought him a prodigious fine fellow; the young bucks cultivated his acquaintance with the most persevering assiduity, and his retainers were sometimes complimented with a seat in his curriole, or a ride on one of his fine horses. The belles were delighted with the attentions of such a fashionable gentleman, and struck with astonishment at his learned distinctions between *wrought scissars* and those of *cast steel*, together with his profound dissertations on *buttons* and *horse-flesh*. The rich merchants courted his acquaintance because he was an *Englishman*, and their wives treated him with great deference, because he had come from *beyond seas*. I cannot help here observing, that your salt water is a marvellous great sharpener of men's wits, and I intend to recommend it to some of my acquaintance in a particular essay.

*Straddle* continued his brilliant career for only a short time. His prosperous journey through the turnpike of fashion, was checked by some of those stumbling blocks in the way of aspiring youth, called creditors, or duns; a race of people, who, as a celebrated writer observes, "are hated by gods and men." Consignments slackened, whispers of distant suspicion floated in the dark,

and those pests of society, the tailors, and shoemakers, rose in rebellion against *Straddle*. In vain were all his remonstrances; in vain did he prove to them, that though he had given them no money, yet he had given them more *custom*, and as many promises as any young man in the city. They were inflexible, and the signal of danger being given, a host of other persecutors pounced upon his back. *Straddle* saw there was but one way for it; he determined to do the thing genteelly, to go to *smash* like a hero, and dashed into the limits in high style, being the fifteenth gentleman I have known to drive tandem to the—*ne plus ultra*—the d—l.

Unfortunate *Straddle*! may thy fate be a warning to all young gentlemen who come out from Birmingham to *astonish the natives*! I should never have taken the trouble to delineate his character, had he not been a genuine cockney, and worthy to be the representative of his numerous tribe. Perhaps my simple countrymen may hereafter be able to distinguish between the real English gentleman, and individuals of the cast I have heretofore spoken of, as mere mongrels, springing at one bound from contemptible obscurity at home, to day-light and splendour in this good-natured land! The true born and true bred English gentleman is a character I hold in great respect; and I love to look back to the period when our forefathers flourish-

ed in the same generous soil, and hailed each other as brothers. But the *cockney*! when I contemplate him as springing too from the same source, I feel ashamed of the relationship, and am tempted to deny my origin. In the character of Straddle, is traced the complete outline of a true cockney, of English growth, and a descendant of that individual facetious character, mentioned by Shakspeare, "*who in pure kindness to his horse, buttered his hay.*"

---

## PLANS FOR DEFENDING OUR HARBOUR.

BY WILLIAM WIZARD, ESQ.

Long-fong te-ko buzz tor-pe-do,

Fudge——

CONFUCIUS.

We'll blow the villains all sky high;

But do it with econo——my.

LINK. FID.

Surely never was a town more subject to midsummer fancies, and dog-day whim whams, than this most excellent of cities: our notions like our diseases seem all epidemic, and no sooner does a new disorder, or a new freak seize one individual, but it is sure to run through all the community. This is particularly the case when the summer is at the hottest, and every body's head is in a vertigo, and his brain in a ferment;

it is absolutely necessary then, the poor souls should have some bubble to amuse themselves with, or they would certainly run mad. Last year the *poplar-worm* made its appearance most fortunately for our citizens, and every body was so much in horror of being poisoned, and devoured, and so busied in making humane experiments on cats and dogs, that we got through the summer quite comfortably; the cats had the worst of it; every mouser of them was shaved, and there was not a whisker to be seen in the whole sisterhood. This summer every body has had full employment in planning fortifications for our harbour. Not a cobbler or a tailor in the city but has left his awl and his thimble, become an engineer outright, and aspired most magnanimously to the building of forts, and destruction of navies! Heavens! as my friend Mustapha would say, on what a great scale is every thing in this country!

Among the various plans that have been offered, the most conspicuous is one devised and exhibited, as I am informed, by that notable confederacy, the *North River Society*. Anxious to redeem their reputation from the foul suspicions that have for a long time overclouded it, the aquatic incendiaries have come forward at the present alarming juncture, and announced a most potent discovery, which is to guarantee our port from the visits of any foreign marauders.

The society have, it seems, invented a cunning machine shrewdly y'clep'd a *Torpedo*, by which the stoutest line-of-battle ship, even a *Santissima Trinidad* may be caught napping, and *decomposed* in a twinkling; a kind of sub-marine powder magazine, to *swim* under water, like an aquatic mole, or water rat, and destroy the enemy in the moment of unsuspecting security.

This straw tickled the noses of all our dignitaries wonderfully; for to do our government justice, it has no objection to injuring, and exterminating its enemies in any manner, provided the thing can be done *economically*.

It was determined the experiment should be tried, and an old brig was purchased (for not more than twice its value) and delivered into the hands of its tormentors, the North River Society, to be tortured, and battered, and annihilated, *secundum artem*. A day was appointed for the occasion, when all the good citizens of the wonder-loving city of *Gotham* were invited to the blowing up; like the fat inn-keeper in *Rabelais*, who requested all his customers to come on a certain day and see him *burst*.

As I have almost as great a veneration as the good Mr. Walter Shandy, for all kinds of experiments that are ingeniously ridiculous, I made very particular mention of the one in question at the table of my friend Christopher Cockloft; but it put the honest old gentleman in a violent pas-

sion. He condemned it *in toto*, as an attempt to introduce a dastardly, and exterminating mode of warfare. "Already have we proceeded far enough," said he, "in the science of destruction; war is already invested with sufficient horrors and calamities, let us not increase the catalogue; let us not, by these deadly artifices, provoke a system of insidious and indiscriminate hostility; that shall terminate in laying our cities desolate, and exposing our women, our children, and our infirm, to the sword of pitiless recrimination." Honest old cavalier! it was evident he did not reason as a true politician; but he felt as a christian and philanthropist, and that was perhaps just as well.

It may be readily supposed, that our citizens did not refuse the invitations of the society to the *blow up*: it was the first *naval* action ever exhibited in our port; and the good people all crowded to see the *British Navy* blown up in effigy. The young ladies were delighted with the novelty of the show, and declared that if war could be conducted in this manner, it would become a fashionable amusement, and the destruction of a fleet, be as pleasant as a ball or a tea party. The old folk were equally pleased with the spectacle; because it cost them nothing. Dear souls, how hard was it they should be disappointed! the brig most obstinately refused to be *decomposed*; the dinners grew cold, and the

puddings were overboiled, throughout the renowned city of Gotham; and its sapient inhabitants, like the honest Strasburghers, (from whom most of them are doubtless descended), who went out to see the courteous stranger and his nose, all returned home, after having threatened to pull down the flagstaff, by way of taking satisfaction for their disappointment. By the way, there is not an animal in the world more *discriminating* in its vengeance than a free-born *Mob!*

In the evening I repaired to friend Hogg's, to smoke a sociable cigar; but had scarcely entered the room when I was taken prisoner by my friend Mr. Ichabod Fungus, who I soon saw was at his usual trade of prying into mill-stones. The old gentleman informed me that the brig had actually blown up, after a world of manœuvring, and had nearly blown up the society with it; he seemed to entertain strong doubts as to the objects of the society in the invention of these infernal machines, hinted a suspicion of their wishing to set the river on fire, and that he should not be surprized on waking one of these mornings to find the Hudson in a blaze. "Not that I disapprove of the plan," said he, "provided it has the end in view, which they profess; no, no, an excellent plan of defence: no need of batteries, forts, frigates, and gun-boats; observe, Sir, all that's necessary is, that the ships must come



to anchor in a convenient place; watch must be asleep, or so complacent as not to disturb any boats paddling about them; fair wind and tide; no moonlight; machines well directed, musn't *flash in the pan*; bang's the word, and the vessel's blown up in a moment!" "Good," said I, "you remind me of a lubberly Chinese who was flogged by an honest captain of my acquaintance, and who, on being advised to retaliate, exclaimed, "Hi yah! spose two men hold fast him captain, den very mush me bamboo he!"

The old gentleman grew a little crusty, and insisted that I did not understand him; all that was requisite to render the effect certain was, that the enemy should enter into the project, or in other words, *be agreeable to the measure*, so that if the machine did not come to the ship, the ship should go to the machine, by which means he thought the success of the machine would be inevitable, provided it struck fire. "But do you not think," said I, doubtingly, "that it would be rather difficult to persuade the enemy into such an agreement? Some people have an invincible antipathy to being *blown up*."—"Not at all, not at all," replied he, triumphantly; "got an excellent notion for that: do with them as we have done with the brig; *buy* all the vessels we mean to destroy, and blow 'em up as best suits our convenience. I have thought deeply on that subject, and have calculated to

a certainty, that if our funds hold out, we may in this way destroy the whole British navy; by contract."

By this time all the Quidnuncs in the room had gathered round us, each pregnant with some mighty scheme for the salvation of his country. One pathetically lamented that we had no such men among us, as the famous Toujoursdort, and Grossitout, who, when the celebrated captain Tranchemont, made war against the city of Kalachabalaba, utterly discomfited the great king Bigstaff, and blew up his whole army by sneezing. Another imparted a sage idea, which seems to have occupied more heads than one; that is: that the best way of fortifying the harbour was to ruin it at once; choak the channel with rocks and blocks; strew it with *chevaux de frizes* and torpedos; and make it like a nursery garden, full of men-traps, and spring-guns: no vessel would then have the temerity to enter our harbour; we should not even dare to navigate it ourselves. Or if no cheaper way could be devised, let Governor's Island be raised by levers and pulleys, floated with empty casks, &c. towed down to the Narrows, and dropped plump in the very mouth of the harbour! "But," said I, "would not the prosecution of these whims be rather expensive, and dilatory?" "Pshaw!" cried the other, "what's a million of money to an experiment? The true spirit of our

economy requires that we should *spare no expense* in discovering the *cheapest* mode of defending ourselves; and then, if all these modes should fail, why you know the worst we have to do is, to return to the old-fashioned hum-drum mode of forts and batteries. "By which time," cried I, "the arrival of the enemy may have rendered their erection superfluous."

A shrewd old gentleman who stood by listening with a mischievously equivocal look, observed, that the most effectual mode of repulsing a fleet from our ports would be to administer them a proclamation from time to time, *till it operated*.

Unwilling to leave the company without demonstrating my patriotism and ingenuity, I communicated a plan of defence, which in truth was suggested long since by that infallible oracle Mustapha, who had as clear a head for cobweb-weaving, as ever dignified the shoulders of a projector. He thought the most effectual mode would be, to assemble all the *slangwhangers*, great and small, from all parts of the state, and marshal them at the battery, where they should be exposed, point blank, to the enemy, and form a tremendous body of scolding infantry, similar to the *poissardes*, or doughty champions, of Billingsgate. They should be exhorted to fire away, without pity or remorse, in sheets, half sheets, columns, hand bills, or squibs; great cannon, pittle cannon, pica, German text, stereotype, and

to run their enemies through and through with sharp-pointed *italics*. They should have orders to shew no quarter; to blaze away, in their loudest epithets, "*Miscreants!*" "*Murderers!*" "*Barbarians!*" "*Pirates!*" "*Robbers!*" "*Blackguards!*" and to do away all fear of consequences they should be guaranteed from all danger of pillory, kicking, cuffing, nose pulling, whipping post, or prosecution for libels. If, continued Mustapha, you wish men to fight well and valiantly, they must be allowed those weapons they have been accustomed to handle. Your countrymen are notoriously adroit in the management of the tongue and the pen, and conduct all their battles by speeches or newspapers. Adopt, therefore, the plan I have pointed out, and rely upon it, that let any fleet, however large, be but once assailed by this battery of slangwhangers, and if they have not entirely lost the sense of hearing, or a regard for their own characters and feelings, they will, at the very first fire, slip their cables and retreat with as much precipitation as if they had unwarily entered into the atmosphere of the *Bohan Upas*. In this manner may your wars be conducted with proper economy; and it will cost no more to drive off a fleet than to write up a party or write down a bashaw of three tails.

The sly old gentleman, I have before-mentioned, was highly delighted with this plan, and

proposed, as an improvement, that mortars should be placed on the battery, which instead of throwing shells and such trifles, might be charged with newspapers, Tammany addresses, &c. by way of red-hot shot, which would undoubtedly be very potent in blowing up any powder magazine they might chance to come in contact with. He concluded by informing the company, that in the course of a few evenings he would have the honour to present them with a scheme for loading certain vessels with newspapers, resolutions of numerous and respectable meetings, and other combustibles, with which vessels were to be blown directly in the midst of the enemy by the bellows of the slangwhangers, and he was much mistaken, if they would not be more fatal than fire ships, bomb ketches, gun boats, or even torpedos.

These are but two or three specimens of the nature and efficacy of the innumerable plans with which this city abounds. Every body seems charged to the muzzle with gunpowder; every eye flashes fire-works and torpedos, and every corner is occupied by knots of inflammatory projectors, not one of whom but has some preposterous mode of destruction, which he has proved to be infallible by a previous experiment in a *tub of water!*

Even Jeremy Cockloft has caught the infection, to the great annoyance of the inhabitants of

Cockloft Hall, whither he retired to make his experiments undisturbed. At one time all the mirrors in the house were unhung; their collected rays thrown into the hot-house, to try Archimedes' plan of burning-glasses; and the honest old gardener was almost knocked down, by what he mistook for a stroke of the sun, but which turned out to be nothing more than a sudden attack of one of these tremendous *jack o'lanterns*. It became dangerous to walk through the courtyard for fear of an explosion: and the whole family was thrown into absolute distress and consternation, by a letter from the old house-keeper to Mrs. Cockloft, informing her of his having blown up a favourite Chinese gander, which I had brought from Canton, as he was sailing, majestically, in the duck pond.

“ In the multitude of counsellors there is safety;” if so, the defenceless city of Gotham has nothing to apprehend; but much do I fear that so many excellent and infallible projects will be presented, that we shall be at a loss which to adopt, and the peaceable inhabitants fare like a famous projector of my acquaintance, whose house was unfortunately plundered while he was contriving a patent lock to secure the door.

## STYLE AT BALLSTON.

BY WILLIAM WIZARD, *Esq.*

Notwithstanding Evergreen has never been abroad, nor had his understanding enlightened, or his views enlarged by that marvellous sharpener of the wits, a salt-water voyage; yet he is tolerably shrewd and correct in the limited sphere of his observations; and now and then astounds me with a right pithy remark, which would do no discredit even to a man who had made the grand tour.

In several late conversations at Cockloft Hall, he has amused us exceedingly by detailing sundry particulars concerning that notorious slaughter-house of time, Ballston springs, where he spent a considerable part of the last summer. The following is a summary of his observations:

“Pleasure has passed through a variety of significations at Ballston: it originally meant nothing more than a relief from pain and sickness; and the patient who had journeyed many a weary mile to the springs, with a heavy heart and emaciated form, called it pleasure when he threw by his crutches, and danced away from them with renovated spirits, and limbs jocund with vigour. In process of time, pleasure underwent

a refinement, and appeared in the likeness of a sober, unceremonious country dance, to the flute of an amateur, or the three-stringed fiddle of an itinerant country musician. Still every thing bespoke that happy holiday which the spirits ever enjoy, when emancipated from the shackles of formality, ceremony, and modern politeness: things went on cheerily, and Ballston was pronounced a charming, hum-drum, careless place of resort, where every one was at his ease, and might follow, unmolested, the bent of his humour, *provided his wife was not there*; when lo! all of a sudden *Style* made its baneful appearance, in the semblance of a gig and tandem, a pair of leather breeches, a liveried footman, and a cockney! Since that fatal era pleasure has taken an entire new signification, and at present means nothing but *style*.

The worthy, fashionable, dashing, good-for-nothing people of every state, who had rather suffer the martyrdom of a crowd, than endure the monotony of their own houses, and the stupid company of their own thoughts, flock to the springs, not to enjoy the pleasures of society, or benefit by the qualities of the water, but to exhibit their equipages and their wardrobes, and to excite the admiration, or what is much more satisfactory, the *envy* of their fashionable competitors. This of course awakens a spirit of noble emulation between the eastern, middle,



and southern states, and every lady hereupon finding herself charged in a manner with the whole weight of her country's dignity and *style*, dresses, and dashes, and sparkles without mercy, at her competitors from other parts of the union. This kind of rivalship naturally requires a vast deal of preparation, and prodigious quantities of supplies. A sober citizen's wife will break half a dozen milleners' shops, and sometimes starve her family a whole season, to enable herself to make the spring campaign in *style*. She repairs to the seat of war with a mighty force of trunks and band-boxes, like so many ammunition chests, filled with caps, hats, gowns, ribbons, shawls, and all the various artillery of fashionable warfare. The lady of a southern planter will lay out the whole annual produce of a rice-plantation in silver and gold muslins, lace veils, and new liveries; carry a hogshead of tobacco on her head, and trail a bale of sea-island cotton at her heels; while a lady of Boston or Salem will wrap herself up in the nett proceeds of a cargo of whale-oil, and tie on her hat with a quintal of codfish.

The planters' ladies, however, have generally the advantage in this contest; for, as it is an incontestible fact, that whoever comes from the East or West Indies, or Georgia, or the Carolinas, or in fact any warm climate, is immensely rich, it cannot be expected that a simple

cit of the north can cope with them in *style*. The planter, therefore, who drives four horses abroad, and a thousand negroes at home, and who flourishes up to the springs, followed by half a score of black-a-moors in gorgeous liveries, is unquestionably superior to the northern merchant, who plods on in a carriage and pair, which being nothing more than is quite *necessary*, has no claim whatever to *style*. He, however, has his consolation in feeling superior to the honest cit, who dashes about in a simple gig. He in return sneers at the country squire, who jogs along with his scrubby, long-eared poney and saddle bags; and the squire, by way of taking satisfaction, would make no scruple to run over the unobtrusive pedestrian, were it not that the last, being the most independent of the whole, might chance to break his head by way of retort.

The great misfortune is, that this *style* is supported at such an expense as sometimes to encroach on the rights and privileges of the pocket, and occasion very awkward embarrassments to the tyro of fashion. Among a number of instances, Evergreen mentions the fate of a dashing blade, from the *south*, who made his *entré* with a tandem and two outriders, by the aid of which he attracted the attention of all the ladies, and caused a coolness between several young couple, who, it was thought, before his arrival, had a consider-

able kindness for each other. In the course of a fortnight his tandem disappeared! The class of good folk who seem to have nothing to do in this world, but to pry into other people's affairs, began to stare! In a little time longer an outrider was missing; this increased the alarm, and it was consequently whispered that he had eaten the horses, and drank the negro!—(N.B. southern gentlemen are apt to do this on an emergency)—serious apprehensions were entertained about the fate of the remaining servant, which were soon verified by his actually vanishing; and in “one little month” the dashing Carolinian modestly took his departure in the *stage coach*! universally regretted by the friends who had generously released him from his cumberous load of *style*.

Evergreen, in the course of his detail, gave very melancholy accounts of an alarming famine which raged with great violence at the springs. Whether this was owing to the incredible appetites of the company, or the scarcity which prevailed at the inns, he did not seem inclined to say; but he declares, that he was for several days in imminent danger of starvation, owing to his being a little dilatory in his attendance at the dinner-table. He relates a number of “moving accidents,” which befel many of the *polite* company, in their zeal to get a good seat at dinner; on which occasion, a kind of scrub-race always took place, wherein a vast deal of jockeying and unfair

play was shewn, and a variety of squabbles, and unseemly altercations occurred. But when arrived at the scene of action, it was truly an awful sight to behold the confusion, and to hear the tumultuous uproar of voices crying out, some for one thing, and some for another, to the tuneful accompaniment of knives and forks, rattling with all the energy of hungry impatience. The feast of the Centaurs and the Lapithæ was nothing when compared with a dinner at the *Great House*. At one time, an old gentleman, whose natural irascibility was a little sharpened by the gout, had scalded his throat, by gobbling down a bowl of hot soup, in a vast hurry, in order to secure the first fruits of a roasted partridge before it was snapped up by some hungry rival; when, just as he was whetting his knife and fork, preparatory for a descent on the promised land, he had the mortification to see it transferred, bodily, to the plate of a squeamish little damsel, who was taking the waters for debility and loss of appetite. This was too much for the patience of old crusty; he lunged his fork into the partridge, whipt it into his dish, and cutting off a wing of it; "there Miss, there's more than you can eat. Oons! what should such a little chalky-faced puppet as you do with a whole partridge!" At another time, a mighty sweet disposed old dowager, who loomed most magnificently at the table, had a sauce boat launched upon the capacious lap of a

silver-sprigged muslin gown, by the manœuvring of a little politic Frenchman, who was dexterously attempting to make a lodgment under the covered way of a chicken pie; human nature could not bear it! the lady bounced round, and with one box on the ear, drove the luckless wight to utter annihilation.

But these little cross accidents are amply compensated by the *great variety* of amusements which abound at this charming resort of beauty and fashion. In the morning, the company, each like a jolly bacchanalian with glass in hand, sally forth to the spring, where the gentlemen who wish to make themselves agreeable, have an opportunity of *dipping* themselves into the good opinion of the ladies: and it is truly delectable to see with what grace and adroitness they perform this ingratiating feat. Anthony says, that it is peculiarly amazing to behold the quantity of water the ladies drink on this occasion, for the purpose of getting an appetite for breakfast. He assures me he has been present, when a young lady of unparalleled delicacy, tossed off in the space of a minute or two, *one and twenty* tumblers, and a wine glass full! on my asking Anthony whether the solicitude of the bystanders was not greatly awakened, as to what might be the *effects* of this *debauch*, he replied that the ladies at Ballston had become such great sticklers for the doctrine of *evaporation*, that no

gentleman ever ventured to remonstrate against this excessive drinking, for fear of bringing his philosophy into contempt. The most notorious water-drinkers, in particular, were continually holding forth on the surprizing aptitude with which the Ballston waters *evaporated*; and several gentlemen, who had the hardihood to question this female philosophy, were held in high displeasure.

After breakfast, every one chooses his amusement; some take a ride into the pine woods, and enjoy the varied and romantic scenery of burnt trees, post and rail fences, pine flats, potatoe patches, and log huts: others scramble up the surrounding *sand hills*, that look like the abodes of a gigantic race of ants, take a peep at other sand hills beyond them, and then come down again: others who are romantic (and sundry young ladies insist upon being so, whenever they visit the springs, or go any where into the country), stroll along the borders of a little swampy brook that drags itself along like an *Alexandrine*, and that so lazily, as not to make a single murmur; watching the *little tadpoles*, as they frolic right flippantly in the muddy stream, and listening to the inspiring melody of the harmonious *frogs* that croak upon its borders. Some play at billiards; some play the fiddle; and some play the fool! the latter being the most prevalent amusement at *Ballston*.

These, together with abundance of dancing; and a prodigious deal of *sleeping* of afternoons, make up the variety of pleasures at the springs—a delicious life of alternate lassitude and fatigue, of laborious dissipation, and listless idleness, of sleepless nights, and days spent in that dozing insensibility which ever succeeds them. Now and then, indeed, the *influenza*, the *fever and ague*, or some such pale-faced intruder may happen to throw a momentary damp on the general *felicity*; but on the whole, Evergreen declares that Ballston wants only six things; to wit, good air, good wine, good living, good beds, good company, and good humour, to be the most enchanting place in the world! except Botany Bay, Musquito Cove; dismal swamp, and the black hole at Calcutta!

## CHAP. XXXIV.

*Winter at New York—Stealing Hats, a fashionable Larceny—Hermaphrodite Dress—Fine Figures—Slender Waists—An American Blood—Tea, a Poem—Letter to Asem Hacchem—Pacific Government—Logocracy—Slang-whangers—Tom Paine—American Abuse—Congress—Windy Nation—Red Breeches—American Resentment.*

---

 WINTER AT NEW YORK.

By ANTHONY EVERGREEN, *Gent.*

December 31st, 1807.

Nunc est bibendum, nunc pede libero  
Pulsanda tellus.

HOR.

Now is the tyme for wine, and myrtheful sportes,  
For daunce and song, and disportes of syche sortes.

LINK. FID.

THE winter campaign has opened. Fashion has summoned her numerous legions at the sound of trumpet, tambourine, and drum, and all the harmonious minstrelsy of the orchestra, to hasten from the dull, silent, and insipid glades, and



groves, where they have vegetated during the summer, recovering from the last winter's campaign. Our fair ones have hurried to town, eager to pay their devotions to this tutelary deity, and to make an offering at her shrine of the few pale and transient roses they gathered in their healthful retreat. The fidler rosins his bow, the card table devotee is shuffling her pack, the young ladies are industriously spangling their muslins, and the tea-party heroes are airing their *chapeaux bras*, and peas-blossom breeches, to prepare for figuring in the gay circle of smiles, and graces, and beauty. Now the fine lady forgets her country friend in the hurry of fashionable engagements, or receives the simple intruder who has foolishly accepted her thousand pressing invitations, with such *politeness*, that the poor soul determines never to come again. Now the gay buck, who erst figured at Ballston, and quaffed the pure spring, exchanges the sparkling water for still more sparkling champaign, and deserts the nymph of the fountain, to enlist under the standard of jolly Bacchus. In short, now is the important time of the year, in which to harangue the *bon ton* reader, and like some ancient hero in front of the battle, to "spirit him up to deeds of noble daring, or still more noble suffering," in the ranks of fashionable warfare.

Such, indeed, has been my intention ; but the number of cases which have lately come before

me, and the variety of complaints I have received from a crowd of honest and well meaning correspondents, call for more immediate attention. A host of appeals, petitions, and letters of advice are now before me; and I believe the shortest way to satisfy my petitioners, memorialists, and advisers, will be to publish their letters, as I suspect the object of most of them is merely to get into print.

---

To ANTHONY EVERGREEN, *Gent.*

SIR,

As you appear to have taken to yourself the trouble of meddling in the concerns of the Beau Monde, I take the liberty of appealing to you on a subject which, though considered merely as a very good joke, has occasioned me great vexation and expense. You must know I pride myself on being very *useful* to the ladies; that is, I take boxes for them at the theatre; go shopping with them; supply them with bouquets, and furnish them with novels from the circulating library. In consequence of these attentions, I am become a great favourite, and there is seldom a party going on in the city, without my having an invitation. The grievance I have to complain of, is the *exchange of hats* which takes place on these occasions; for, to speak my mind freely, there are certain young gentlemen, who seem to consider fashionable parties as mere places to barter

old clothes; and I am informed that a number of them manage, by this great system of exchange, to keep their crowns decently covered, without their *batter suffering* in the least by it.

It was but lately that I went to a private ball with a new hat; and on returning, in the latter part of the evening, and asking for it, the scoundrel of a servant, with a broad grin informed me, that the *new hats* had been dealt out half an hour ago, and they were then on the third quality; and I was in the end obliged to borrow a young lady's beaver, rather than go home with any of the ragged remnants that were left.

Now I would wish to know, if there is any possibility of having these offenders punished by law, and whether it would not be advisable for ladies to mention in their cards of invitation, as a postscript, "stealing hats and shawls positively prohibited." At any rate, I would thank you, Mr. Evergreen, to discountenance the thing totally, by publishing in your paper, that *stealing a hat is no joke*.

Your humble servant,

WALTER WITHERS.

My correspondent is informed that the police have determined to take this matter into consideration, and have set apart Saturday mornings for the cognizance of *fashionable larcenies*.

MR. EVERGREEN,

SIR,

Do you think a married woman may lawfully put her husband right in a story, before strangers, when she knows him to be in the wrong; and can any thing authorize a wife in the exclamation of, "lord, my dear, how can you say so!"

MARGARET TIMSON.

DEAR ANTHONY,

Going down Broadway this morning, in a great hurry, I ran full against an object, which at first put me to a prodigious non plus. Observing it to be dressed in a man's hat; a cloth overcoat, and spatter-dashes, I framed my apology accordingly, exclaiming "my dear Sir, I ask ten thousand pardons, I assure you Sir, it was entirely accidental; pray excuse me Sir," &c. At every one of these excuses, the thing answered me with a downright laugh; at which I was not a little surprized until, on resorting to my pocket glass I discovered that it was no other than my old acquaintance Clarinda Trollop: I never was more chagrined in my life; for being an old bachelor, I like to appear as young as possible, and am always boasting of the goodness of my eyes. I beg of you, Mr. Evergreen, if you have any feeling for your cotemporaries, to discourage this hermaphrodite mode of dress; for really, if the

fashion take, we poor bachelors will be utterly at a loss to distinguish a woman from a man. Pray let me know your opinion, Sir, whether a lady who wears a man's hat and spatter-dashes before marriage, may not be apt to usurp some *other* article of his dress afterwards.

Your humble servant,

RODERICK WORRY.

DEAR MR. EVERGREEN,

The other night, at Richard the Third, I sat behind three gentlemen, who talked very loud on the subject of Richard's wooing Lady Anne directly in the face of all his crimes against that lady. One of them declared such an unnatural scene would be hooted at in China. Pray Sir, was that Mr. Wizard?

SELINA BADGER.

P. S. the gentleman I allude to, had a pocket glass, and wore his hair fastened behind by a tortoise shell comb, with two teeth wanting.

MR. EVERGREEN,

SIR, Being a little curious in the affairs of the toilette, I was much interested by the sage Mustapha's remarks in your last number, concerning the art of manufacturing a modern fine lady. I

would have you caution your fair readers, however, to be very careful in the management of their machinery, as a deplorable accident happened, last assembly, in consequence of the architecture of a lady's figure not being sufficiently strong. In the middle of one of the cotillions, the company was suddenly alarmed by a tremendous crash at the lower end of the room, and on crowding to the place, discovered that it was a *fine figure* which had unfortunately broken down, from too great exertion in a pigeon-wing. By great good luck I secured the *corset*, which I carried home in triumph, and the next morning had it publicly dissected, and a lecture read on it at Surgeon's Hall. I have since commenced a dissertation on the subject, in which I shall treat of the superiority of those figures manufactured by steel, stay-tape, and whalebone, to those formed by Dame Nature. I shall show clearly that the Venus de Medicis has no pretension to beauty of form, as she never wore stays, and her waist is in exact proportion to the rest of her body. I shall inquire into the mysteries of compression, and how tight a *figure* can be laced without danger of fainting; and whether it would not be advisable for a lady when dressing for a ball, to be attended by the family physician, as culprits are, when tortured on the rack, to know how much more nature will

endure. I shall prove that ladies have discovered the secret of that notorious juggler who offered to squeeze himself into a quart bottle, and I shall demonstrate, to the satisfaction of every fashionable reader, that there is a degree of heroism in purchasing a preposterously *slender waist* at the expense of an old age of decrepitude and rheumatics. This dissertation shall be published as soon as finished, and distributed gratis among boarding-school madams, and all worthy matrons who are ambitious that their daughters should sit straight, move like clock-work, and "do credit to their bringing up;" in the mean time I have hung up the skeleton of the *corset* in the museum, beside a dissected weasel and a stuffed alligator, where it may be inspected by all those naturalists who are fond of studying the "human form divine."

Your's, &c.

JULIAN COGNOUS.

P. S. By accurate calculation I find it is dangerous for a *fine figure*, when full-dressed, to pronounce a word of more than three syllables. *Fine figure*, if in love, may indulge in a gentle sigh; but a sob is hazardous. *Fine figure* may smile with safety, but must never risk a loud laugh. *Figure* must never play the part of a *confidante*; as at a tea party, some five evenings since, a young lady, whose unparalleled *impal-*

*pability* of waist was the envy of the drawing-room, *burst* with an important secret, and had three ribs (of her corset) fractured on the spot.

---

MR. EVERGREEN,

SIR,

I am one of those industrious gemmen, who labour hard to obtain currency in the fashionable world. I have *went* to great expense in little boots, short vests, and long breeches; my coat is regularly imported per stage from Philadelphia, duly insured against all risks, and my boots are smuggled from Bond-street. I have lounged in Broadway, with one of the most crooked walking sticks I could procure, and have sported a pair of salmon-coloured small-cloaths and flame-coloured stockings, at every concert and ball to which I could purchase admission. Being *affeared* I might possibly appear to less advantage as a pedestrian, in consequence of my being rather short, and a little bandy, I have lately hired a tall horse with cropped ears, and a cocked tail, on which I have joined the cavalcade of pretty gemmen, who exhibit bright stirrups every fine morning in Broadway, and take a canter of two miles per day at the rate of 300 dollars per annum. But, Sir, all this expense has been laid out in vain, for I can scarcely get a partner at an assembly, or an invitation to a tea party. Pray, Sir, inform me



what more I can do to acquire admisson into the true stylish circles, and whether it would not be advisable to charter a curricule for a month, and have my cypher put on it, as is done by certain dashers of my acquaintance.

Your's to serve,

MALVOLIO DUBSTER.

## TEA : A POEM.

BY PINDAR COCKLOFT, ESQ.,

*And earnestly recommended to the attention of all maidens of a certain age.*

OLD Time, my dear girls, is a knave, who in truth  
 From the fairest of beauties will pilfer their youth ;  
 Who by constant attention, and wily deceit  
 For ever is coaxing some grace to retreat ;  
 And, like crafty seducer, with subtle approach,  
 The further indulged, will still further encroach.  
 Since this " thief of the world" has made off with your bloom  
 And left you some score of stale years in its room,  
 Has deprived you of all those gay dreams that would dance  
 In your brains at fifteen, and your bosoms entrance,  
 And has forced you almost to renounce, in despair,  
 The hope of a husband's affection and care,  
 Since such is the case, (and a case rather hard !)  
 Permit one, who holds you in special regard,  
 To furnish such hints in your loveless estate  
 As may shelter your names from detraction and hate.

Too often our maidens grown aged, I ween,  
 Indulge to excess in the workings of spleen;  
 And at times, when annoyed by the slights of *mankind*,  
 Work off their resentment by *speaking their mind*:  
 Assemble together in snuff-taking clan,  
 And hold round the tea-urn a solemn divan,  
 A convention of tattling; a *tea party* hight,  
 Which, like meeting of witches, is brewed up at night:  
 Where each matron arrives, fraught with tales of surprise,  
 With knowing suspicion and doubtful surmise,  
 Like the broomstick whirl'd hags that appear in Macbeth,  
 Each bearing some relic of venom or death,  
 "To stir up the toil, and to double the trouble,  
 That fire may burn, and that cauldron may bubble."

When the party commences all starch'd and all glum,  
 They talk of the weather, their corns, or sit mum:  
 They will tell you of cambric, of ribbons, of lace,  
 How cheap they were sold; and will name you the place.  
 They discourse of their colds, and they hem, and they cough,  
 And complain of their *servants* to pass the time off;  
 Or list to the tale of some doating mamma  
 How her ten weeks old baby, will laugh and say *taa*!

But *tea*, that enliv'ner of wit and of soul,  
 More loquacious by far than the draughts of the bowl,  
 Soon unloosens the tongue, and enlivens the mind,  
 And enlightens their eyes to the *faults* of mankind:  
 It brings on the tapis their neighbours' *defects*,  
 The faults of their friends, or their wilful neglects;  
 Reminds them of many a good-natured tale,  
 About those who are stylish, or those who are frail;  
 Till the sweet tempered dames are converted by tea,  
 Into character manglers—*Gunai-kophagi*.\*

---

\* I was very anxious that our friend Pindar, should give up this learned word, as being rather above the comprehension of

'Twas thus with the Pythia who served at the fount,  
 That flowed near the far-famed Parnassian mount :  
 While the steam she inhaled of the sulphuric spring,  
 Her vision expanded, her fancy took wing ;  
 By its aid she pronounced the oracular will,  
 That Apollo commanded his sons to fulfil.  
 But alas ! the sad vestal performing the rite,  
 Appeared like a demon—terrific to sight,  
 E'en the priests of Apollo averted their eyes,  
 And the temple of Delphi resounded her cries.

But quitting the nymph of the tripod of yore,  
 We return to the dames of the tea-pot once more.  
 In harmless chit-chat an acquaintance they roast,  
 And serve up a friend, as they serve up a toast.  
 Some gentle *faux pas*, or some female *mistake*,  
 Is like sweetmeats delicious, or relished as cake ;  
 A bit of broad scandal is like a dry crust,  
 It would stick in the throat, so they butter it first  
 With a little affected good-nature, and cry  
 " No body regrets the thing deeper than I."  
 Our young ladies nibble a good name in play,  
 As for pastime they nibble a biscuit away :  
 While with shrugs and surmises, the toothless old dame,  
 As she mumbles a crust she will mumble a name.  
 And as the fell sisters astonished the Scot,  
 In predicting of Banquo's descendants the lot,  
 Making shadows of kings, amid flashes of light,  
 To appear in array, and to frown in his sight,  
 So they conjure up spectres all hideous in hue,  
 Which, as shades of their neighbours, are pass'd in review.

---

his fair readers ; but the old gentleman, according to custom,  
 swore it was the finest point in his whole poem ; so I knew  
 it was in vain to say any more about it.

W. WIZARD.

The wives of our cits of inferior degree,  
 Will soak up repute in a little *bohea*;  
 The potion is vulgar, and vulgar the slang  
 With which on their neighbours' defects they harangue,  
 But the scandal improves (a refinement in wrong)  
 As our matrons are richer, and rise to *souchong*.  
 With *hyson*, a beverage that's still more refin'd,  
 Our ladies of fashion enliven their mind,  
 And by nods, inuendoes, and hints, and what not,  
 Reputations, and tea, send together to pot.  
 While madam, in cambrics and laces arrayed,  
 With her plate and her liv'ries in splendid parade,  
 Will drink, in *imperial*, a friend at a sup,  
 Or in *gunpowder* blow them by dozens all up.  
 Ah me! how I groan, when with full swelling sail,  
 Wafted stately along by the favouring gale,  
 A China ship proudly arrives in our bay,  
 Displaying her streamers, and blazing away.  
 Oh! more fell to the port is the cargo she bears,  
 Than granades, torpedos, or warlike affairs:  
 Each chest is a bomb-shell thrown into our town  
 To shatter repute, and bring characters down.

Ye Samquas, ye Chinquas, Consequas, so free  
 Who discharge on our coast your cursed quantum of tea,  
 Oh think as ye waft the sad weed from your strand,  
 Of the plagues and vexations ye deal to our land.  
 As the *Upas*' dread breath o'er the plain where it flies,  
 Empoisons and blasts each green blade that may rise,  
 So wherever the leaves of your shrub find their way,  
 The social affections soon suffer decay:  
 Like to Java's drear waste they embarren the heart,  
 'Till the blossoms of love, and of friendship depart.

Ah! ladies, and was it, by heaven, designed  
 That ye should be merciful, loving, and kind!

Did it form you like angels, and send you below  
 To prophesy peace, to bid charity flow!  
 And have ye thus left your primeval estate,  
 And wandered so widely; so strangely of late?  
 Alas! the sad cause I too plainly can see,  
 These evils have all come upon you through *tea*;  
 Cursed weed that can make our fair spirits resign  
 The character mild of their mission divine;  
 That can blot from their bosoms that tenderness true;  
 Which from female to female for ever is due!  
 Oh how nice is the texture, how fragile the frame  
 Of that delicate blossom, a female's fair fame!  
 'Tis the sensitive plant, it recoils from the breath,  
 And shrinks from the touch, as if pregnant with death:  
 How often, how often, has innocence sigh'd;  
 Has beauty been reft of its honour; its pride;  
 Has virtue, though pure as an angel of light,  
 Been painted as dark as a demon of night:  
 All offered up victims, an *auto da fé*,  
 At the gloomy cabals—the dark orgies of *tea*.

If I, in the remnant that's left me of life,  
 Am to suffer the torments of slanderous strife,  
 Let me fall, I implore, in the slangwhanger's claw,  
 Where the evil is open, and subject to law.  
 Not nibbled and mumbled, and put to the rack  
 By the sly underminings of *tea party clack*:  
 Condemn me, ye gods, to a newspaper roasting,  
 But spare me! oh spare me, a *tea table toasting*!

## LETTER

From *MUSTAPHA RUBADUB KELI KHAN*, to *ASEM HACCHEM*, principal Slave-driver to his Highness the Bashaw of Tripoli.

I promised in a former letter, good Asem, that I would furnish thee with a few hints respecting the nature of the government by which I am held in durance. Though my inquiries for that purpose have been industrious, yet I am not perfectly satisfied with their results, for thou mayest easily imagine that the vision of a captive is overshadowed by the mists of illusion and prejudice, and the horizon of his speculations must be limited indeed.

I find that the people of this country are strangely at a loss to determine the nature and proper character of their government: even their dervises are extremely in the dark as to this particular, and are continually indulging in the most preposterous disquisitions on the subject; some have insisted that it savours of an *aristocracy*; others maintain that it is a *pure democracy*; and a third set of theorists declare, absolutely, that it is nothing more nor less than a *mobocracy*. The latter, I must confess, though still wide in error, have come nearest the truth. You of course must understand the meaning of

these different words, as they are derived from the ancient Greek language, and bespeak loudly the verbal poverty of these poor infidels, who cannot utter a learned phrase without laying the dead languages under contribution. A man, my dear Asem, who talks good sense in his native tongue, is held in tolerable estimation in this country; but a fool who clothes his feeble ideas in a foreign or antique garb, is bowed down to as a literary prodigy. While I conversed with these people in plain English, I was but little attended to; but the moment I prosed away in Greek, every one looked up to me with veneration as an oracle.

Although the dervises differ widely in the particulars above-mentioned, yet they all agree in terming their government one of the most *pacific* in the known world. I cannot help pitying their ignorance, and smiling, at times, to see into what ridiculous errors those nations will wander who are unenlightened by the precepts of Mahomet, our divine prophet, and uninstructed by the five hundred and forty-nine books of wisdom of the immortal Ibrahim Hassan Al Fusti. To call this nation *pacific*! most preposterous! It reminds me of the title assumed by the Sheick of that murderous tribe of wild Arabs that desolate the valleys of Belsaden, who styles himself *star of courtesy—beam of the mercy seat!*

The simple truth of the matter is, that these

people are totally ignorant of their own true character ; for, according to the best of my observation they are the most warlike, and I must say, the most savage nation that I have yet discovered among all the barbarians. They are not only at war (in their own way) with almost every nation on earth, but they are at the same time engaged in the most complicated knot of civil wars that ever infested any poor country on which Alla has denounced his malediction.

To let thee at once into a secret, which is unknown to these people themselves, their government is a pure unadulterated *logocracy, or government of words*. The whole nation does every thing *viva voce*, or by word of mouth, and in this manner, is one of the most military nations in existence. Every man who has, what is here called, the *gift of the gab*, that is a plentiful stock of verbosity, becomes a soldier outright and is for ever in a militant state. The country is entirely defended *vi et lingua*, that is to say, by *force of tongues*. The account which I lately wrote to our friend the *snorer*, respecting the *immense army* of six hundred men, makes nothing against this observation ; that formidable body being kept up, as I have already observed, only to amuse their fair countrywomen by their splendid appearance and nodding plumes, and are, by way of distinction, denominated the "*defenders of the fair*".



In a logocracy thou well knowest there is little or no occasion for fire arms, or any such destructive weapons. Every offensive or defensive measure is enforced by *wordy battle*, and *paper war*; he who has the longest tongue, or readiest quill, is sure to gain the victory; will carry horror, abuse, and *inkshed* into the very trenches of the enemy, and without mercy or remorse, put men, women, and children to the point of the—pen!

There are still preserved in this country, some remains of that gothic spirit of knight-errantry which so much annoyed the faithful in the middle ages of the Hegira: as notwithstanding their martial disposition, they are a people much given to commerce and agriculture, and must, necessarily, at certain seasons be engaged in those employments, they have accommodated themselves by appointing knights or constant warriors, incessant brawlers, similar to those who, in former ages, swore eternal enmity to the followers of our divine prophet. These knights, denominated editors, or *slangwhangers*, are appointed in every town, village, and district, to carry on both foreign and internal warfare, and may be said to keep up a constant firing “in words.” Oh, my friend, could you but witness the enormities sometimes committed by these tremendous slangwhangers, your very turban would rise with horror and astonishment. I have seen them ex-

tend their ravages even into the kitchens of their opponents, and annihilate the very cook with a blast; and I do assure thee, I beheld one of these warriors attack a most venerable bashaw, and at one stroke of his pen, lay him open from the waistband of his breeches to his chin!

There has been a civil war carrying on with great violence for some time past, in consequence of a conspiracy among the higher classes, to dethrone his highness the present bashaw, and place another in his stead. I was mistaken when I formerly asserted to thee, that this disaffection arose from his wearing *red breeches*. It is true the nation have long held that colour in great detestation, in consequence of a dispute they had some twenty years since, with the barbarians of the British islands. The colour is, however, again rising into favour, as the ladies have transferred it to their heads, from the bashaw's—body. The true reason, I am told, is, that the bashaw absolutely refuses to believe in the deluge, and in the story of Balaam's ass; maintaining that this animal was never yet permitted to talk, except in a genuine logocracy, where it is true his voice may often be heard, and is listened to with reverence, as "*the voice of the sovereign people.*" Nay, so far did he carry his obstinacy, that he absolutely invited a professed *Antediluvian* from the Gallic empire, who *illuminated* the whole country

with his principles—and his *nose*.\* This was enough to set the nation in a blaze: every slangwhanger resorted to his tongue or his pen; and for seven years have they carried on a most inhuman war, in which volumes of words have been expended, oceans of ink have been shed, nor has any mercy been shewn to age, sex, or condition. Every day have these slangwhangers made furious attacks on each other, and upon their respective adherents, discharging their heavy artillery consisting of large sheets loaded with scoundrel! villain! liar! rascal! numbskull! nincompoop! dunderhead! wiseacre! blockhead! jackass! and I do swear by my beard, though I know thou wilt scarcely credit me, that in some of these skirmishes the grand bashaw himself has been woefully pelted! yea, most ignominiously pelted! and yet have these talking desperadoes escaped without the bastinado!

Every now and then a slangwhanger, who has a longer head, or rather a *longer tongue*, than the rest, will elevate his piece, and discharge a shot quite across the ocean, levelled at the head of the Emperor of France, the King of England, or, (would'st thou believe it, Asem,) even at his sublime highness the Bashaw of Tripoli! these long pieces are loaded with single ball, or langridge as tyrant! usurper! robber! tyger! monster! and thou mays't well suppose, they occasion

---

\* Tom Paine

great distress and dismay in the camps of the enemy, and are marvellously annoying to the crowned heads at which they are directed. The slangwhanger, though perhaps the mere champion of a village, having fired off his shot, struts about with great self-congratulation, chuckling at the prodigious bustle he must have occasioned, and seems to ask of every stranger, "Well, Sir, what do they think of me in Europe?" This is sufficient to shew you the manner in which these bloody, or rather *windy* fellows fight; it is the only mode allowable in a logocracy, or government of words. I would also observe that their civil wars have a thousand ramifications. While the fury of the battle rages in the metropolis, every little town and village has a distinct broil, growing like excrescences out of the grand national altercation, or rather agitating within it, like those complicated pieces of mechanism where there is a "wheel within a wheel."

But in nothing is the verbose nature of this government more evident, than in its grand national Divan, or Congress, where the laws are framed; this is a blustering, windy assembly, where every thing is carried by noise, tumult, and debate; for thou must know, that the members of this assembly do not meet together to find wisdom in the multitude of counsellors, but to wrangle, call each other hard names, and hear *themselves talk*. When the Congress opens, the

bashaw first sends them a long message (i. e. a huge mass of words: *vox et preterea nihil*) all meaning nothing; because it only tells them what they perfectly know already. The whole assembly are thrown into a ferment, and have a *long talk* about the quantity of words that are to be returned to this message: and here arises many disputes about the correction and alteration of “*if so be’s,*” and “*howsoever’s.*” A month, perhaps, is spent in thus determining the precise number of words the answer shall contain, and then another most probably in concluding whether it shall be carried to the bashaw on foot, on horseback, or in coaches. Having settled this weighty matter, they next fall to work upon the message itself, and hold as much chattering over it, as so many magpies over an addled egg. This done, they divide the message into small portions, and deliver them into the hands of little *juntas of talkers*, called committees: these *juntas* have each a world of talking about their respective paragraphs, and return the results to the grand Divan, which forthwith falls to, and retalks the matter over more earnestly than ever.

Now, after all, it is an even chance that the subject of this prodigious arguing, quarrelling, and talking is an affair of no importance, and ends entirely in smoke. May it not then be said, the whole nation have been talking to no purpose? The people in fact seem to be somewhat

conscious of this propensity to talk, by which they are characterized, and have a favourite proverb on the subject, viz. "All talk and no cyder!" this is particularly applied when their Congress (or assembly of all the sage chatterers of the nation) have chattered through a whole session in a time of great peril and momentous event, and have done nothing but exhibit the length of their tongues, and the emptiness of their heads. This has been the case, more than once, my friend; and to let thee into a secret, I have been told, in confidence, that there have been absolutely several *old women* smuggled into Congress from different parts of the empire, who having once got on the *breeches*, as thou mayest well imagine, have taken the lead in debate, and overwhelmed the whole assembly with their garrulity; for my part, as times go, I do not see why old women should not be as eligible to public councils as old men who possess their dispositions; they are certainly eminently possessed of the qualifications requisite to govern in a logocracy.

Nothing, as I have repeatedly insisted, can be done in this country without talking; but they take so long to talk over a measure, that by the time they have determined upon adopting it, the period has elapsed which was proper for carrying it into effect. Unhappy nation, thus torn to pieces by intestine talks! never, I fear, will it be restored to tranquillity and silence. Words are

but breath—breath is but air; and air put in motion is nothing but wind. This vast empire, therefore, may be compared to nothing more nor less than a mighty windmill, and the orators, the chatterers, and the slangwhangers, are the breezes that put it in motion; unluckily, however, they are apt to blow different ways, and their blasts counteracting each other, the mill is perplexed, the wheels stand still, the grist is unground, and the miller and his family are starved.

Every thing partakes of the windy nature of the government. In case of any domestic grievance, or an insult from a foreign foe, the people are all in a buzz: town meetings are immediately held, where the quidnuncs of the city repair, each like an atlas, with the cares of the whole nation upon his shoulders; each resolutely bent upon saving his country; and each swelling and strutting like a turkey-cock, puffed up with words, and wind, and nonsense. After bustling, and buzzing, and bawling for some time; and after each man has shewn himself to be indubitably the greatest personage in the meeting, they pass a string of resolutions (i. e. words) which were *previously prepared* for the purpose; these resolutions are whimsically denominated the *sense* of the meeting, and are sent off for the instruction of the reigning bashaw, who receives them graciously, puts them into his *red breeches* pocket, forgets to read them, and so the matter ends.

As to his highness, the present bashaw, who

is at the very top of the logocracy, never was a dignitary better qualified for his station. He is a man of superlative ventosity, and comparable to nothing but a huge bladder of wind. He *talks* of vanquishing all opposition by the force of reason and philosophy; throws his gauntlet at all the nations of the earth, and defies them to meet him on the field of *argument*! Is the national dignity insulted, a case in which his Highness of Tripoli would call forth his forces—the Bashaw of America utters a *speech*. Does a foreign invader molest the commerce in the very mouth of the harbours, an insult which would induce his Highness of Tripoli to order out his fleets—his Highness of America utters a *speech*. Are the *free* citizens of America dragged from on board the vessels of their country, and forcibly detained in the war-ships of another power—his Highness utters a *speech*. Is a peaceable citizen killed by the marauders of a foreign power, on the very shores of his country—his Highness utters a *speech*. Does an alarming insurrection break out in a distant part of the empire—his Highness utters a *speech*! Nay, more, for here he shews his “energies,” he most intrepidly dispatches a courier on horseback, and orders him to ride one hundred-and-twenty miles a day with a most formidable army—of *proclamations* (i. e. a collection of words) packed up in his saddle-bags. He is instructed to shew no favour nor affection;



but to charge the thickest ranks of the enemy, and to speechify and batter by words the conspiracy and the conspirators out of existence. Heavens, my friend, what a deal of blustering is here ! It reminds me of a dunghill cock in a farm - yard, who, having accidentally in his scratchings found a worm, immediately begins a most vociferous cackling, calls around him his *hen - hearted* companions, who run chattering from all quarters to gobble up the poor little worm that happened to turn under his eye. Oh Asem, Asem ! On what a prodigious great scale is every thing in this country !

Thus, then, I conclude my observations. The infidel nations have each a separate characteristic trait, by which they may be distinguished from each other: the Spaniards, for instance, may be said to *sleep* upon every affair of importance; the Italians to *fiddle* upon every thing; the French to *dance* upon every thing; the German to *smoke* upon every thing; the British islanders to *eat* upon every thing; and the *windy* subjects of the American logocracy to *talk* upon every thing.

Ever thine,

MUSTAPHA.

## CHAP. XXXV.

*Leave New York for Charleston—Take passage in the Calliope—Fellow passengers—The Irish Knife-grinder—Gun Boats—Quarantine Ground—Sandy Hook—Gulf Stream—Arrival at Charleston—Streets—Houses—Public Buildings—East Bay—St. Michael's—The Branch Bank—Charleston Library—The Museum—Poisonous Tree—Pernicious Effects of the Pride of India—Turkey Buzzards—Dead Horses—The Golgotha—Negligence of the Municipality—Public Buildings—The Orphan House—The Theatre—Vauxhall—Anecdote of Mrs. S—Unfortunate Courtship—The Market-place—Productions—Price of Provisions, &c.*

I HAD now remained at New York upwards of six weeks, during which, the weather had been remarkably agreeable. Sometimes it was as mild and open as spring, and at other times diversified with a gentle frost, which suited better with the season. But at length winter began to shew itself in its true colours; the snow fell in considerable quantities, and was succeeded by a keen and piercing frost, which crowded the Hudson and East Rivers with floating ice. This was the

period I chose for my emigration to the southward. Like the bird of passage, I had quitted the bleak air of Canada at the approach of winter, for the warmer one of New York, where autumn still reigned "in milder majesty." Here I rested for a few weeks, until I was again overtaken by the icy hand of old Winter. This time, however, I was determined to elude his grasp, and on the 9th January, 1808, I went on board one of the regular packets for Charleston, in South Carolina.

The vessel was a small brig, called the *Caliope*, and commanded by Captain Records, who had formerly been an officer in the United States navy. There were four other passengers in the cabin; one of them a Mr. Franklin of the New York bank, I had been introduced to, the evening before, a circumstance the more agreeable, as it is a better prelude to acquaintance, than the casual meeting of strangers on board a ship; and in a foreign country, such little intimacies serve to render travelling very agreeable. This gentleman was a native of Nova Scotia, but had resided several years at New York: he was going to Charleston for the recovery of his health, which had been much impaired by the confinement of office. Another of the passengers was also going to avoid the sharp air of New England, and to pass the winter in Charleston for the double purpose of recruiting his health, and col-

lecting some outstanding debts, owing to him in that city. This gentleman, whose name was Turner, had resided several years at Charleston, as a dancing and fencing master. He had been a captain in the continental army during the American war; but on the return of peace was disbanded, and obliged to take up those professions as the only means of obtaining a livelihood. He was descended from an English family in Essex, and was proud to acknowledge it. His manners were uncommonly pleasant, and amusing, and during the whole passage, he afforded us great diversion, by the facetiousness of his disposition, and the number of entertaining anecdotes which he related. The other passengers were, a Mr. Bird, an English gentleman who resided in New York, as merchant, and agent for a house in London; and Mr. Wilson a young American trader, belonging to Genessee county, in the state of New York.

These were the whole of the cabin passengers, exclusive of myself. But I must not omit to mention a fore-castle passenger, who messed with the sailors. He was an old Irishman, who had lived many years, in the United States, and was now going upon a speculation to Charleston, in the itinerant knife and razor-grinding profession. His wheels and other apparatus were stowed away in the long-boat upon deck, and he took up his quarters in the hold, upon some trusses of hay,

which served him for a bed. He had for a fellow-passenger a *Horse*, who while the grinder was asleep, would frequently devour the *bed* from under him.

We left New York about nine, with the advantage of a fine clear morning, and fair wind, to sail through the Narrows. There are three small islands in the bay, the largest of which, called Governor's Island, lies opposite the city, to the eastward of the battery. It consists of about 70 acres of land, and its jurisdiction has been ceded by the state of New York to the United States, for the purposes of public defence. It contains a fortification called Fort Jay; but that, as well as the fort on one of the smaller islands near the Jersey shore, are very inadequate to the defence of such a large and wealthy city.

To the westward of New York, on the Jersey shore, is Powle's Hook. It is a small peninsula, intersected with creeks, and salt meadows, but of late has been considerably improved by a company, who have established themselves, for the purpose of building a city, which is to become the capital of the state of New Jersey, and intended to rival New York. A few straggling buildings are all that yet appear. It was on this shore, that General Hamilton, and Colonel Burr evaded the laws of New York, and fought the duel which proved fatal to the former gentleman.

As we approached near Staten Island, we were boarded by an officer, from one of the gun-boats cruising in the bay. He examined the captain's papers, and being satisfied that we were bound only to a port in the United States, he allowed us to proceed on our voyage. Several instances have occurred of vessels breaking the embargo laws and escaping to the West Indies or Europe. They cannot, however, return while the act is in force, but must trade between foreign places, under the protection of an English license or a French certificate of origin.

We observed a great number of gun-boats at the Quarantine Ground. They are a small despicable craft, built of various sizes, shapes, and figures, some of one mast, others with two; the latter have one mast raking forward, and the other aft, with narrow lug sails, but they do not appear to please the eye of a seaman, for I have never yet heard them spoken of, with approbation, by any nautical man. They generally carry one gun, from 24 to 38 pounder, and from 20 to 30 men, with two or three officers, though their full complement is upwards of 50 men. A part of the crew are artillerymen, who act also as marines. The accommodations on board are very uncomfortable; for few of them will admit a man to stand upright, being built broad and shallow, for the purpose of running into shoal water. When they put to sea in blowing weather, the men are

constantly wet. They are only fit for smooth and shallow waters as a defence against the armed boats of hostile shipping, but never against the ships themselves; for one broadside from a frigate would sink a dozen of them. The only service in which they have hitherto been of any use is, in enforcing the municipal regulations of the United States upon the rivers, harbours and waters of the union. They have, however, been sometimes found inadequate even in this easy service, for several vessels have escaped from port since the embargo, and even returned the fire of these insignificant craft.

The Quarantine Ground is situated on the north east side of Staten Island, and comprizes about thirty acres of land, which was bought by the state of New York about ten years ago for the accommodation of the sick, and for the detention of such vessels as were too foul for admission to the wharves of the city. The ground is pleasantly situated on the side of a hill, and the neat and commodious appearance of the dwelling houses, stores, hospitals, &c. is very agreeable, particularly to those who have just arrived from sea. A branch of the custom-house is also stationed here. A short distance from this place is Signal-hill, where a number of poles are erected to display the public and private signals, which may be seen from the battery at New

York. Every merchant has a particular signal to inform him of the arrival of his vessels, long before they come in sight of the town, in the same manner as practised at Liverpool. The land hereabout is considerably elevated, and is divided from Long Island by a small channel called the *Narrows*: a shoal extends nearly one third across the channel towards Staten Island; and from the appearance of the land on both shores, I am led to think that Staten and Long Island were formerly one.

Sandy Hook is a narrow beach, running from south to north about eight miles from the foot of the Neversink hills. It was formerly connected with the continent; but during the winter of 1804 it was detached from thence, and formed into an island. Small coasting craft can pass through the opening at high water. A noble light house is erected upon the Hook, and stands about due south from the city hall of New York. During the American war, the Countess Dowager of Morton, erected on the west side of Sandy-hook a fine monument of marble to the memory of her son, Lieutenant Halliburton, of the royal navy, who, together with a boat's crew, perished there in a snow storm. A few years ago this work of parental affection was beat down and destroyed, by the crew of a French armed ship, in a manner that reflects no honour upon their professional or



manly feelings. It was ungenerous to wage war with the dead, or to demolish the works erected to perpetuate their fame.

Towards evening we lost sight of the *Never-sink* Hills, and could not help reflecting upon the absurdity of their name, while I beheld their summits *sink* gradually into the ocean as the vessel receded from the coast. On the fourth day we passed the light house on Cape Hatteras about four in the afternoon, soon after which, it came on to blow with great violence, the wind changed, and by the next morning we found ourselves in the *gulf stream*. The gale continued to increase, and for six and thirty hours we lay to, under a double-reefed fore-and-aft main sail, and storm staysail. The *gulf stream* is said to be upwards of 100 miles distant from the coast, and is nearly of the same extent in breadth. It makes a circuit through the Gulf of Mexico, round Florida, from whence it runs to the northward as far as the banks of Newfoundland, where it branches off to the eastward. In this stream the sea is almost always violently agitated, and covered with dense vapours; its water is considerably warmer than that of the surrounding ocean, and of a greater depth. The fogs, on the banks of Newfoundland, are no doubt in a great measure produced by the *gulf stream*; and from the rapidity of its currents, breaking over such an immense surface of earth as the

grand bank, arises that almost constant raging of the ocean peculiar to that place.

On the sixth day the gale moderated, but a heavy sea continued, and prevented us from getting clear of the gulf stream, which had carried us almost back again to the latitude of New York; for it runs, upon an average, at the rate of three miles an hour. Fortunately for us, the weather became more favourable, and by the next morning we were clear of the stream. It was, however, upwards of seven days more before we arrived off Charleston, though its distance from New York is not more than 750 miles, and a passage between the two cities is often made in three or four days.

I was glad to find myself again on shore, after a rough and tedious voyage of fourteen days, though I considered myself somewhat fortunate, for Mr. Welch who left me at New York was three weeks on his passage to Charleston. It was now the 23d of January, and a smart frost had prevailed here for two or three days; but no snow had fallen so far to the southward. The weather afterwards became extremely mild, and even rivalled, in warmth, an English summer.

The site of Charleston nearly resembles that of New York, being on a point of land at the confluence of the rivers Ashley and Cooper, and about fifteen miles distant from the light-house. The town is built on a level, sandy soil, which

is elevated but a few feet above the height of spring tides. The streets extend east and west between the two rivers, and others intersect them nearly at right angles from north to south. From its open exposure to the ocean, it is subject to storms and inundations, which affect the security of its harbour. The city has also suffered much by fires; the last, in 1796, destroyed upwards of 500 houses and occasioned 300,000*l.* sterling damage.

The number of dwelling-houses, public buildings, and warehouses, &c, at present in Charleston, is estimated at 3,500. With the exception of Meeting-street, Broad-street, and the bay, the streets are in general narrow and confined. They are all unpaved, and in blowing weather, whirlwinds of dust and sand fill the houses, and blind the eyes of the people. The foot paths are all constructed of bricks; but a few years ago, not even this convenience existed. It is said that objections have been made to the paving of Charleston, under an impression that it would render the streets hotter; but this must surely be an erroneous idea; for a sandy soil imbibes the heat much quicker, and retains it longer than a pavement of stone. Yet even if that was not the case, still the deliterious effect which the sand, exposed to the action of violent winds, must necessarily have upon the eyes and lungs of the inhabitants, would more than counterbalance the

increase of heat that it is *supposed* would accrue from paving the streets. I should however, rather suspect, that it is the expense alone, which is objectionable; since the paving of the streets in Philadelphia has rendered that city both healthy and cool, and its salutary effects are obvious to the inhabitants. The drains in Charleston are also too small to carry off the filth and putrid matter which collect from all parts of the town; these and the numerous swamps and stagnant pieces of water, mud, &c. in the neighbourhood, no doubt tend considerably to the unhealthiness of the place.

The houses in the streets near the water side, including that part of the town between Meeting-street, and the street called East Bay, are lofty, and closely built. The bricks are of a peculiar nature, being of a porous texture, and capable of resisting the weather better than the firm, close, red brick of the northern states. They are made in Carolina, and are of a dark brown colour, which gives the buildings a gloomy appearance. The roofs are tiled, or slated. In this part of the town the principal shopkeepers and merchants have their stores, warehouses and counting houses. Houses here bear a very high rent; those in Broad and Church-streets for shops, let for upwards of 300*l.* per annum; those along the Bay with warehouses, let for 700*l.* and more, according to the size, and

situation of the buildings. The shipping, as at New York, lie along the wharves, or in small docks and slips along the town. The wharves are built of a peculiar sort of wood, called the palmetto or cabbage-tree, the trunk of which is of a spongy, porous substance, and has the quality of being more durable in water, or under ground, than when exposed to the air. This renders it particularly excellent for the construction of wharves, piers &c. The embargo had reached Charleston about a fortnight before I arrived; I had not, therefore, an opportunity of judging of its trade from appearances, as every thing was dull and flat, and all business, except the coasting trade, completely at a stand.

The houses in Meeting-street and the back parts of the town, are many of them handsomely built; some of brick, others of wood. They are in general lofty and extensive, and are separated from each other by small gardens or yards, in which the kitchens and out offices are built. Almost every house is furnished with balconies and verandas, some of which occupy the whole side of the building from top to bottom, having a gallery for each floor. They are sometimes shaded with Venetian blinds, and afford the inhabitants a pleasant, cool retreat from the scorching beams of the sun. Most of the modern houses are built with much taste and elegance; but the chief aim seems to be, to make them as

cool as possible. The town is also crowded with wooden buildings of a very inferior description.

Three of the public buildings, and the episcopal church of St. Michael, are situated at the four corners formed by the intersection of Broad and Meeting-streets, the two principal avenues in Charleston. St. Michael's is a large substantial church, with a lofty steeple and spire. It is built of brick cased with plaster. At present it is not in the best state of repair, yet it is no bad ornament to the town. The Branch Bank of the United States occupies one of the other corners. This is a substantial, and compared with others in the town, a handsome building; but from the injudicious intermixture of brick, stone and marble, it has a motley appearance. The body is of red brick; the corners, sides, and front are ornamented and interspersed with stone; pillars of marble adorn the entrance, and a facing of the same, covers the front of the ground story. It is indeed a compound of meanness and magnificence. The expense of this building, I understand, was enormous. Another corner of the street is occupied by the gaol, with a courtyard and armoury. This building is no great ornament to the place; but its situation, being nearly central in the city, is well adapted to further the regulations of the police. A guard of about fifty men is maintained by the city, and

assembles every evening at the gaol, where it is ready to act, in case of disturbance. The men are chiefly foreigners. The negro slaves and servants are not allowed to be out after the beating of the drum at eight o'clock, otherwise they are taken up by the guard when going its rounds, and confined in the gaol. The master or mistress must pay a dollar before they can be liberated, otherwise the offender receives a flogging at the sugar-house.

The fourth corner is occupied by a large substantial building of brick, cased with plaster. The ground floor is appropriated to the courts of law; above that are most of the public offices, and the upper story contains the Charleston Library and Museum. The lower parts of the building are much out of repair, but the upper apartments are kept in good order. During my stay, I was allowed free access to the library, having been introduced by a friend, to Mr. Davidson the librarian. It was open from nine in the morning till two in the afternoon, and I spent many an hour in it very agreeably. The library contains about 4,000 volumes, well selected and arranged. They are mostly modern publications.

The library contains Boydell's elegant edition of Shakspeare, and the large prints are framed, and hung up round the room. The portraits of the king and queen, belonging to that edition, are

placed on either side the door-way leading to the inner room. I was not surprized at the obscurity of their situation, but was astonished to find them exhibited at all; and it is said that some opposition was made to their being put up. There is a large painting, executed by a Mr. White, of Charleston, exhibited in the library, and is considered a very favourable effort for a young artist. The subject is the murder of Prince Arthur. The countenances of the ruffians are scarcely harsh enough, and their figures are not well proportioned. It is, however, a more successful specimen than could possibly be expected in a place where the arts meet with no encouragement, and where *genius* must resort to agriculture or commerce; to law or physic, if it wishes to avoid starvation! some new casts from the Apollo, Belyidere, Venus de Medicis, Venus rising from the sea, &c. were deposited in the library to be exhibited for a short time. They were the property of Mr. Middleton and had lately arrived from Paris. The library also contains a few natural curiosities, such as fossils, minerals, mammoth bones, snakes, armadilloes, poisonous insects in spirits, &c. and two remarkable deer's horns which were found locked in each other, so as to render it impossible to separate them without breaking. It is supposed that the two animals had been fighting, and had forcibly locked their horns together in the onset,



and being unable to extricate themselves, they both perished. A Museum has been lately established by a gentleman, who occupies a room adjoining the library. His collection at present consists chiefly of birds; and I doubt whether the liberality of the inhabitants will enable him to increase it.

A tree, called the *pride of India*, (*melia azedarach*) is planted in rows along the foot-paths of the streets in Charleston. It does not grow very high, but its umbrageous leaves and branches, afford the inhabitants an excellent shelter from the sun. It has the advantage also of not engendering insects, none of which can live upon it in consequence of its poisonous qualities. The large clusters of flowers in blossom resemble the lilac; these are succeeded by bunches of yellow berries, each about the size of a small cherry, and like it contains one stone. It is a deciduous tree; but the berries remain on all the winter, and drop off the following spring.

Notwithstanding the pernicious qualities of this tree, I have seen the cows and swine eat the berries, which often lie upon the ground in large quantities. It is said that cattle, and even birds, are so fond of the fruit, that they frequently extend their bodies by excessive eating, and fall down intoxicated; but I have never heard that they have been poisoned in consequence. Yet I was told by a gentleman at Savannah, that a

friend of his had ascertained its noxious qualities, by steeping a quantity of the leaves in water, with which he watered the plants in his garden that were infested with caterpillars and other vermin, and it killed every one of them. This satisfactorily accounts for the reason why no insect can dwell upon this tree: yet it is singular that the berries and leaves (for it is asserted that cattle eat both, though I have only seen them eat the former), should not affect those animals and birds which partake so greedily of them; while the mere sprinkling of a decoction of the leaves upon insects, will immediately destroy them. The powerful odour which is emitted from these trees, where they are planted numerously, is often sickly and unpleasant; at a distance it is agreeable, but faint. I really think they must be unwholesome in a populous city. The copious perspiration arising from their leaves, which have been decidedly proved to possess a poisonous quality, must inevitably infect the surrounding atmosphere, and, in conjunction with the putrid exhalations from marshes, swamps, filthy bogs, drains, and sewers, in and about the town, cannot fail to accumulate those gross putrescent fluids which cause a variety of irregular, nervous, bilious, remitting, and intermitting fevers. These no doubt ultimately engender that dreadful scourge the *typhus icterodes*; or yellow fever, which is peculiar to Charleston,

and is not known to have originated in the interior.

It is said that a decoction of the roots of the pride of India, is an excellent anthelmintic, and is used with much success in worm cases. This however will prove nothing against its deleterious qualities in other respects, for it is well known that we make use of a great number of poisonous herbs, and minerals, in medicine. Professor Thunberg, in his travels to Japan, says, the fruit of this tree was there used like the seeds of the *rhus succedanea*, for making an expressed oil, which oil grew hard like tallow, and was used for candles. It would be an object worthy of enquiry for the medical gentleman of Charleston, to ascertain, if possible, whether this tree is beneficial or injurious to the health of the inhabitants. The very advantages for which it is preferred above other trees, appears to me a strong objection against it; for if it causes the death of those insects which approach it, I do not see how it can be otherwise than hurtful to the human frame, constantly imbibing under a burning sun, the faint and sickly vapours which arise from its wide-spreading foliage.

It is surprizing that the inhabitants of Charleston, after what they have suffered from fevers, should allow so many stagnant pieces of water, and filthy bogs, to remain in different parts of the town and neighbourhood, under the very windows

of the dwelling houses. Surely they might fill them up, and prevent such nuisances, from affecting the health of the people, as they cannot fail to do in their present state. The salt marshes and swamps around the town, which are situate so low as to be overflowed at high water, or spring tides, cannot be avoided, though they emit a very disagreeable effluvium at night; yet the other nuisances which I have mentioned, might be easily removed.

Another very extraordinary, indolent, or parsimonious neglect of their own health and comfort is, the filthy and brutal practice of dragging dying horses, or the carcasses of dead ones, to a field in the outskirts of the town, near the high road, and leaving them to be devoured by a crowd of ravenous dogs, and Turkey buzzards. The latter are large, black birds, resembling a turkey, both in size and appearance; but from their carnivorous nature they have a most offensive smell. They hover over Charleston in great numbers, and are useful in destroying the putrid substances which lie in different parts of the city; for this reason they are not allowed to be killed. The encouragement of these carrion birds, however useful they may be, is extremely improper; for the people, instead of burying putrid substances, or throwing them into the river, are thus induced to leave them upon dunghills, exposed to the action of a powerful sun in the hottest seasons, to be de-

stroyed by those birds. The latter, though extremely quick in devouring their dainty morsels, yet do not demolish them before the air is impregnated with the most noxious effluvia, arising from the putrid carcasses of dead dogs, cats, horses, &c. I have frequently seen half a dozen dogs and above a hundred Turkey buzzards, barking and hissing in fierce contention for the *entrails, eyes,* and other *delicate morceaux* of a poor unfortunate horse, whose carcass would perhaps lie so near the side of the road, that unless passengers were to windward, they ran no little risk, from the infectious vapours that assailed their olfactory nerves. A part of the common at the back of the town is a perfect *Golgotha*; where piles of horses' *bones,* serve the negro-washerwomen to place their tubs on.

Such neglect on the part of the municipal officers, respecting these nuisances, would be unpardonable in any populous town; but how culpable must it be in a large city, like Charleston, whose local situation is unavoidably unwholesome. Every year increases the fatal experience of its inhabitants; and yet they neglect the only remedies which are acknowledged to be effectual, viz. a *clean town* and a *pure air*. These might be obtained, if not wholly, at least in part; by *paving the streets; cleansing and enlarging the common sewers; filling up bogs; ditches, and pools of stagnant filth with earth; cutting down the*

*poisonous trees*, which line the streets, and *planting others*, possessed of more *wholesome properties*; *draining the useless marshes* in the neighbourhood, and *confining the tide within certain bounds*; *adopting useful regulations* for the prevention of disease, and maintaining the streets and habitations in a *constant state of cleanliness*. The inhabitants are rich enough to carry into execution these improvements, nor would their time and money be spent in vain; for, as the town increased in *healthiness*, so it would increase in *population, wealth, and splendour*; and rival, in trade and commerce, the richest cities of the north.

The principal public buildings, besides those which I have already enumerated, are the *exchange*, a large respectable building situated in the East Bay, opposite Broad-street; a *poor-house*; a *college*, or rather grammar-school; a *theatre*; and an *orphan house*. This latter building is worthy of the city of Charleston. It is built at the back of the town, on the site of an old fortification, which, in the American war, proved the chief defence of the town when besieged by Sir Henry Clinton. The house is an extensive and commodious building of brick, and was erected in 1792. The establishment resembles our asylum for female orphans, except that it is not confined to girls only. It contains about 150 children of both sexes, and the annual expense for

provision, clothing, firewood, &c. is about 14,000 dollars, which is defrayed by the legislature of the state of South Carolina. Since its institution, upwards of 1,700 boys and girls have been received into the house. The boys are supported and educated to the age of fourteen, and are taught reading, writing, and arithmetic: the girls are supported and educated until twelve years of age, and are taught the same; besides sewing and spinning. They are then bound out to some respectable citizen for a term of service, and distributed into nine classes; one of which is assigned to each commissioner of the orphan-house, who visits them occasionally, and sees that proper attention is paid to them by the persons to whom they are indented. The girls of this institution spin and card as much cotton, (which is given to the institution by charitable persons) as supplies both the boys and girls with summer clothes. On every Sunday morning a suitable discourse is read to the children, by one of the commisssoners in rotation, at which time they repeat their catechism; and in the afternoon of that day, divine service is performed by some one of the ministers of the gospel from the city or parts adjacent, in a chapel erected adjoining the orphan-house, which is also open to the inhabitants. As there is no established form of worship in the United States, the episcopal, presbyterian, and independent ministers of Charleston per-

form service alternately, in the form of their respective persuasions. It was intended to have appointed a regular minister; but there was such a difference of opinion as to what sect he should be chosen from, that the subject was dropped. Baptists and Methodists, &c. are, I believe, excluded from performing service in the orphan-house chapel. I attended one Sunday, and heard Dr. Buist, the presbyterian minister. The chapel is small, and was crowded with people: it put me in mind of the Asylum, or Magdalen, in every thing, *except paying for admittance*, which is *dispensed with* at Charleston.

The *theatre* is a plain brick building, situated at the top of Broad-street. It is about the size of our Circus, but not so handsomely fitted up. The establishment seems to be at present upon a very indifferent footing; particularly since the embargo, which, in the course of a month, reduced the performers to *half pay*. The present manager is a Mr. Placide, who formerly exhibited his nimble capers at Sadler's Wells. He married one of the daughters of Mrs. Wrighten, originally a favourite singer at Vauxhall. She went to America, with many others of our theatrical heroes and heroines, and, like several of them, found an untimely grave at Charleston. Mr. Hatton, of the Haymarket theatre, was engaged by the Charleston manager, and arrived in that city early in 1807. In the course of the summer



he sang at the Vauxhall gardens, and in a few weeks fell a victim to the yellow fever. Mrs. Hatton had a benefit afterwards at the theatre, and returned home the following spring. Among the female performers, Mrs. Woodham is considered in every respect as the best. She possesses youth, beauty, and talents, attractions which never fail to captivate an audience, and consequently she is a great favourite with the Charlestonians. Her husband died while I was in Charleston; he was then a performer in the orchestra, but had originally made his appearance on the stage. Mr. Sully is a most excellent comic actor, and trampoline performer. A young gentleman of considerable property, and respectable family, is married to one of his sisters, who was also a performer on the stage.

Mr. Cooper generally performs at the Charleston theatre every summer, and never fails to draw crowded houses, even in the most sultry weather. He dashes about in a curricule, and after remaining about a fortnight in the city, he returns to the northward, with replenished pockets, if they are not previously emptied by extravagance. A good benefit is reckoned to produce about eight hundred dollars. One side of the theatre is in the rules of the gaol, which is a very convenient circumstance for the ladies of easy virtue, and others, who are confined in *durance vile*. I expected to find the Charles-

ton stage well supplied with *sooty negroes*, who would have performed the *African* and *Savage* characters, in the dramatic pieces, to the life; instead of which, the delusion was even worse than on our own stage; for so far from employing *real negroes*, the performers would not even condescend to *blacken* their faces, or dress in any manner resembling an African. This I afterwards learnt was occasioned by motives of *policy*, lest the negroes in Charleston should conceive, from being represented on the stage, and having their colour, dress, manners, and customs imitated by the white people, that they were very important personages; and might take improper liberties in consequence of it. For this reason also, *Othello*, and other plays, where a black man is the hero of the piece, are not allowed to be performed, nor are any of the negroes, or people of colour permitted to visit the theatre. During my stay in Charleston, the "Travellers" was performed for Mrs. Placide's benefit; the last act was converted wholly into an *American scene*, and the allusions and claptraps transferred from an *English Admiral* to an *American Commodore*. In this manner most of our dramatic pieces are obliged to be pruned of all their luxuriant compliments to *John Bull*, before they can be rendered palatable to American republicans. Some few, however, inadvertently escape the pruning-knife of the manager; and I was not a little

amused sometimes to hear the praises of my country warmly applauded in the theatre, while whole coffee-houses of politicians would be up in arms at the bare mention of its name.

The garden, dignified by the name of Vauxhall, is also under the direction of Mr. Placide. It is situated in Broad-street, a short distance from the theatre, surrounded by a brick wall; but possesses no decoration worthy of notice. It is not to be compared even with the common tea-gardens in the vicinity of London. There are some warm and cold baths on one side, for the accommodation of the inhabitants. In the summer, vocal and instrumental concerts are performed here, and some of the singers from the theatre are engaged for the season. The situation and climate of Charleston are, however, by no means adapted for entertainments *al fresco*. The heavy dews and vapours which arise from the swamps and marshes in its neighbourhood, after a hot day, are highly injurious to the constitution, particularly while it is inflamed by the wine and spirituous liquors which are drank in the garden. It is, also, the period of the sickly season when the garden is opened for public amusement, and the death of many performers and visitors, may be ascribed to the entertainments given at that place.

There are four or five hotels and coffee-houses in Charleston; but, except the planter's hotel, in

Meeting-street, there is not one superior to an English public house. The accommodations at the planter's hotel, are respectable, and the price about twelve dollars a week. There are several private boarding houses, from seven to fourteen dollars per week, according to their respectability. A curious anecdote is related of a lady who keeps the best boarding house in the city. Soon after she became a widow, an old Scotch gentleman, a merchant of Charleston paid his addresses to her, and solicited her hand in marriage. The courtship proceeded for a decent length of time, in order that it might not be said she wished to marry before her first "dear man" was cold in his grave. She then very willingly consented to throw off her weeds, and put on the bridal dress. But whether the old gentleman repented of his hasty love, or had some private reason for declining the marriage, I know not: he, however, put off the nuptial ceremony from time to time, until his fair inamorato became impatient, and demanded the fulfilment of his promise, which it seems, the old gentleman had unluckily given. He was now under the necessity of coming to an *eclaircissement*, and positively refused to marry her, giving as a reason, that he understood she was rather *too fond of the bottle*. This false and scandalous accusation highly incensed the lady; and finding that he was going to reside in England, she disposed of her house

and property, and followed him to London, where she commenced an action against him for breach of promise, and defamation. The damages were laid at several thousand pounds, and eminent counsel were retained for the cause. The old gentleman finding himself so closely pressed, and likely to be a great loser by his unfortunate courtship, would have willingly married her, rather than have to pay such enormous damages. This would very likely have taken place, for the lady herself was by no means hard-hearted, and might perhaps have taken the old spark to her bed, had not a keen relation of his, who probably was looking forward to a snug little legacy, said to him: "*Why, mon, would you disgrace the blood of the M'Cl——s?*" and offered to settle the dispute with the spirited widow. Matters were accordingly adjusted in an amicable manner: the lady withdrew her action, and the old gentleman paid her 700*l.* and all expenses. She afterwards returned to Charleston, and opened a very handsome boarding house, which is resorted to by all the fashionable strangers, who arrive in the city. The old gentleman has visited Charleston several times since, to recover his outstanding debts and property, and I dare say never passes her house, without a sigh for the loss of both wife and cash.

Charleston contains a handsome and commodious market-place, extending from Meeting-

street to the water side, which is as well supplied with provisions as the country will permit. Compared, however, with the markets of the northern towns, the supply is very inferior both in quality and quantity. The beef, mutton, veal, and pork, of south Carolina, are seldom met with in perfection; and the hot weather renders it impossible to keep the meat many hours after it is killed. Large supplies of corned beef, and pork, are brought from the northern states. Though the rivers abound with a great variety of fish, yet very few are brought to market. Oysters, however, are abundant, and are cried about the streets by the negroes. They are generally shelled, put into small pails, which the negroes carry on their heads, and sold by the measure: the price is about 8d per quart. Vegetables have been cultivated of late years, with great success, and there is a tolerable supply in the market. The long potatoe, is a great favourite with the Carolinians. There are two kinds, which differ in nothing but the colour; the one being red, and the other of a sandy colour. When boiled, they eat sweet, and mealy, resembling very much a boiled chesnut. Apples, pears, and other fruit are very scarce, being only brought occasionally from the northern states. In summer, Charleston is tolerably well supplied with the fruits peculiar to southern climates; and large quantities of pine apples, &c. are brought from the West Indies. Wild ducks,

geese, turkies, and other fowl, are brought to market by the country people, though not in very great abundance.

The expense of living at Charleston may be estimated from the following table of commodities, the prices of which are in sterling money. Bread about *3d.* per lb., butter *7d.*, cheese *6d.*, beef *5d.*, mutton *6d.*, veal *8d.*, oysters *8d.* per quart, Hyson tea *6s.* per lb., coffee *1s. 6d.*, Havannah sugar *6d.*, Louisiana sugar *6½d.*, loaf sugar *1s.*, brandy *7s.* per gallon, Jamaica rum *7s.*, New England rum *3s. 6d.*, Hollands *7s.*, Malaga wine, *5s. 10d.*, Claret *12s.* per dozen, spermaceti oil *5s. 3d.* per gallon, lamp oil *3s.*, Florence oil *3s.* per pint. Bottled porter, from London, *2s. 3d.* per bottle. House rent from *30l.* to *700l.* per annum, boarding at taverns and private houses from a guinea and half to three guineas per week, washing *3s. 6d.* per dozen pieces, a coat from *5l. 10s.* to *8l.*, other apparel in proportion; hair cutting *3s. 6d.*, hire of a horse for a couple of hours *5s.*, for the afternoon *10s.*, hire of a gig *15s.* Though liquor and many other articles are reasonable when purchased in any quantity, yet they are retailed at the taverns, and small spirits-shops at an exorbitant rate. Hence a glass of brandy, or rum and water is never sold for less than half a dollar; and every thing else in proportion.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

*Population of Charleston—Society—The Planters—Extravagance and Dissipation—Money Lenders—Long Credit—Character of the People—Parade and Ostentation—Charleston Races—Jockey Club—Race Course—Balls and Concerts—Amusements of the People—Rifle Shooting—Duelling—Anecdote of Marshal Turenne—A Bloodless Duel—Sullivan's Island—Outrages at Charleston—Riots among the Sailors—Consequences of the Embargo—American Seamen enter the British Service.*

THE present population of Charleston is reckoned about 28,000; of this number, not more than 7,000 are whites, the rest are negroes and people of colour, the majority of whom are slaves. The following statement will exhibit the progressive increase of population, in the state of South Carolina, since its settlement in 1670.

Years.	White People	Blacks and Mulattos	Total.
1670	A small colony sent over under Governor Sayle.		
1700	5,500	—	5,500
1721	14,000	—	14,000
1723	14,000	18,000	32,000
1734	7,333	22,000	29,333
1765	40,000	90,000	130,000
1792	140,178	108,895	249,073
1800	196,255	149,336	345,591
1808	250,000	200,000	450,000



Charleston has been described as the seat of hospitality, elegance, and gaiety. Whatever it may boast of the former, it is certain there was very little of the latter on my arrival in that city, though it was the season for amusements. But the fatal fever which had prevailed the preceding autumn, and carried off great numbers of the people, added to the general stagnation of trade, occasioned by the embargo, seemed to have paralyzed the energies, and damped the spirits of the inhabitants, and prevented them from partaking of those entertainments and diversions to which they were accustomed at that season of the year.

Genteel society in Charleston is confined to the planters, principal merchants, public officers, divines, lawyers, and physicians.

The planters are generally considered as the wealthiest people in the state. This may be true with respect to their landed-property and slaves; but they are not the most monied people, for, except upon their annual crops, of rice and cotton, which produce various incomes, from 6,000 to 50,000 dollars, they seldom can command a dollar in cash, and are, besides, continually in debt. The long credit which merchants and traders, throughout Charleston, are obliged to give the planters, and other people of property in the state, is the subject of universal complaint among the former; and whatever credit the Carolinians may deserve for their "unaffected hos-

pitality, affability, ease of manners, and address," so flatteringly mentioned in every edition of Morse's Geography, yet the payment of their debts can never be reckoned among their virtues.

When they receive money in advance, for their crops of cotton or rice, it is immediately squandered away in the luxuries of fashion, good eating and drinking, or an excursion to the northern states, where, after dashing about for a month or two with *tandems*, *curricles*, *livery servants*, and *outriders*, they frequently return home in the *stage coach*, with scarcely dollars enough in their pocket to pay their expenses on the road. If their creditors of ten or a dozen years standing, become very clamorous, a small sum is perhaps paid them in part, unless the law interferes, and compels them to pay the whole debt, and as much for costs. Thus the planter proceeds in his career of extravagance, which, in the midst of riches, renders him continually poor. With an estate worth 200,000 dollars, he has seldom a dollar in his pocket, but what is borrowed upon an anticipated crop: hence it may be truly said, that he lives only from hand to mouth.

In the town of Charleston, where they for the most part have handsome houses, they live, for the time being, like princes; and those strangers who visit the city at that period, and have the means of being introduced at their houses, are sure to meet a hearty welcome. Every article that the

market can supply is to be found at their festive board. The wine flows in abundance, and nothing affords them greater satisfaction, than to see their guests *drop gradually under the table* after dinner. Hospitality is indeed their characteristic as long as the cash lasts, but when that is gone, they retire to their plantations. There they are obliged to dispense with the luxuries, and often with the comforts which they enjoyed in town. Every thing is made subservient to the cultivation of cotton and rice, for the next year's round of dissipation. With hundreds of slaves about them, and cattle of various kinds, they are often without butter, cheese, and even milk, for many weeks. Fodder, is frequently so scarce, that the cows, horses, &c. look half starved, and are driven into the pine barrens, and woods, to pick up a few mouthfulls of rank grass. The habitations of many of the planters, are also in a dilapidated state, and destitute of the comforts and conveniences of domestic life. As to their negro-huts, they frequently defy all description.

This mode of living among the planters, of which the brilliant side only is exposed to public view, is followed, more or less, by most of the gentry in Charleston, and has led strangers to give them the character of a free, affable, and generous people. Others, however, who have had better opportunities of judging of their real character, charge them with ostentation, and a

haughty, supercilious behaviour. These opposite qualities, no doubt, attach individually to many of the inhabitants, and most perhaps to the planters, who, it is natural to suppose, consider themselves in a more elevated and independent situation than the merchants who dispose of their produce, or the traders who furnish them with the necessaries of life. Hence they may be somewhat tinctured with that pride and haughtiness with which they are charged. At the same time, their free and extravagant style of living, their open and friendly reception of strangers and visitors at their table, have no doubt won the hearts of those who have partaken of their good cheer, and established that excellent character, which is said to be predominant among them.

It generally happens, that money easily obtained is as freely parted with ; and this may in some measure account for the extravagance of the southern planter. Unlike the farmer and merchant of the northern states, who are, *themselves*, indefatigably employed from morning to night, the Carolinian lolls at his ease under the shady piazza before his house, *smoking cigars* and drinking *sangoree* ; while his numerous slaves and overseers are cultivating a rice swamp, or cotton field, with the sweat of their brow ; the produce of which is to furnish their luxurious master with the means of figuring away for a few months in the city, or an excursion to the northward. Property thus

easily acquired is as readily squandered away, and the Carolinian regarding only the present moment for the enjoyment of his pleasures, runs into extravagance and debt.

Where there are numerous borrowers, there will always be plenty of lenders; and many of the more shrewd, and saving, monied people of Charleston, are ever ready to accommodate the rich, the gay, and the extravagant, with loans upon good security. Even some of the *divines* in that city are not ashamed to take an active part in money-lending; and while they are preaching to their creditors the necessity of laying up a store in heaven, "*where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt,*" they are busily employed in laying up for themselves a store of the good things of *this world*. How seldom it is, that precept and example are united in the same person.

The merchants, traders, and shopkeepers of Charleston are obliged to lay a profit, frequently of 150 or 200 per cent. and more upon their goods, for the long credit which the gentry are accustomed to take. Where they meet with good payments, they seldom fail to realize an independent fortune, for they sell nothing under 50 per cent., even for ready money; but it often happens, that after they retire from business, they have a number of debts which they find very difficult to collect in. I met with several Scotch gentlemen at Charleston and Savannah,

who had retired from business at those places, and resided in their native country, but were obliged to make frequent voyages to America, to recover the remainder of their property. This is the case with most of those who have been in business in the towns of the southern states; but where one succeeds, twenty are ruined. Captain Turner, my fellow-passenger in the packet, told me that he had debts owing to him of twenty years standing, even by parents and their children, whose dancing had never been paid for by either generation. The case of Mrs. T——, whose husband, a Scotchman, was a grocer in Charleston, was particularly hard. Having business at New-York, he sailed in the Rose in Bloom packet for that city, and was unfortunately lost, by the vessel upsetting in a sudden gust of wind off the coast. His widow wished to return, with her children, to her native country, and for that purpose made her unhappy case known to her husband's customers, requesting that they would settle their accounts, without which she would be unable to return home. Very few paid any attention to her request, and after remaining above twelve months at Charleston, she was obliged to leave the greatest part of her property in the hands of strangers to collect for her, and in all probability one-half will never be recovered. Yet the people of Charleston received, with open arms, the distressed emi-

grants from St. Domingo, whom they clothed, fed, and maintained for several months; and contributed by concerts, balls, and plays, very liberally to their relief. This conduct was generous and praiseworthy; and it is to be regretted, that it was afterwards so slightly appreciated by many of the emigrants. These men, like some of their European brethren that fled for refuge to England, had the horrible ingratitude to debauch the wives and daughters of their benefactors; and to introduce a variety of vices among the rising generation, who, one day or other, will have reason to curse the negligent humanity of their fathers.

If such was the hospitality and benevolence of the Carolinians towards the distressed Frenchmen, how shall we reconcile it with their conduct to an unfortunate widow and her children, who only asked for *their own* property? I leave this difficult question to be decided by Dr. Jedidiah Morse, and others, who will possibly, in some future edition of their works allow, that the "*unaffected hospitality, affability, ease of manners, and address*" of the Carolinians, have, of late years, somewhat degenerated into *vain parade and ceremonious ostentation*.

Notwithstanding the vast sums of money lavished away by the planters and gentry of South Carolina, their equipages do not equal those of the northern states. They have certainly a

greater number of slaves to attend them, but their coaches, carriages, and chaises, are mostly old and shabby. They have some excellent horses; but in general they are badly broke in, and will start and fly at almost every object they meet. Horse-racing is a favourite amusement with the Carolinians, though more discountenanced than formerly, many families having suffered greatly by the gambling bets made at the races. The Charleston races were held during my stay in that city. They commenced on Wednesday the 17th of February, and finished on the Saturday following. The *first* day, seven horses ran for a purse of 600 dollars. The *second* day, five for 400 dollars. The *third* day, three for 300 dollars; and the last day, a handicap purse of about 500 dollars, was run for by all the horses that were distanced the preceding days. The race-course is about a mile and half without the city, on a fine level piece of ground, a full mile in circumference. Four-mile heats are run for, by American-raised horses, and generally performed in eight minutes, though, on the second day of the races this year, one of the heats was performed in seven minutes.

The races are under the direction of a jockey-club, from whose fund the purses which are run for are prepared. The second day of the races was uncommonly hot for the month of February. The thermometer stood at 82° in the shade, and



the number of horses and vehicles of every description, passing to and from the race-ground, made the dust and sand fly about in clouds. The admittance to the race-course was half a dollar for horses, and a dollar for carriages. There was not so large a concourse of people on the race-ground as I expected to see, and I was told that the races were very thinly attended. From the dullness of the times, the planters were short of cash, and many would not come into town. The purses were therefore poor, and few bets were made. But the preceding year, a purse of 1,000 dollars was run for, and two or three young ladies entered into the spirit of horse-racing with as much eagerness as the men. They sent their own horses to run, and betted with each other to a considerable amount.

Several large booths were fitted up at one end of the race-ground, and handsome cold colations of meat, poultry, and salads, were laid out on long tables for the accommodation of those who chose to dine there after the races. The day I was there, there were only two four-mile heats, and they were over before two o'clock. The gentry then returned to town, and spent the day in dinner parties, and the evening in balls and concerts. The middling and lower classes of the people remained on the ground, and diverted themselves with some hack races, after which they repaired to the booths, and finished the day

in humble imitation of their superiors. A number of sailors enjoyed themselves with their girls, in the smaller booths ; and the negroes, with their dingy misses, came in for a share of the fun. At night they all came reeling into town, well charged with wine, rum-punch, gin sling, and sangoree.

The period of the races, though short, was the only time that Charleston appeared to be enlivened during my residence there. There were no public entertainments, except occasional plays, and a concert once a fortnight, and they were so slightly attended, that the performers at the theatre were put on half-pay, and the concerts were with difficulty maintained. Private parties were also greatly abridged, and the town seemed to be enveloped in gloomy despondence. This was the natural effect of the stagnation of trade created by the embargo, which compelled the planters to sell their produce for less than one-half the usual price ; and it was not always they could find purchasers, even on those conditions ; as none, except a few speculating individuals from New-York and Boston, would lay out their money in cotton and rice, which frequently became a mere drug in the merchants' stores.

Hunting, shooting, fishing, and riding, are more or less the diversions of the Carolinians throughout the state. They are generally excellent shots, and a good rifleman will be sure of a deer, or wild

turkey, at 150 yards. A huntsman with a smooth-barrelled gun, will kill a deer at his utmost speed, at the distance of near 100 yards. In the lower country, deer-hunting is the favourite amusement of the country gentlemen. For this purpose they associate in hunting clubs once a fortnight or month, besides their own private sport. The bays and woods afford a great plenty of this game; and when the deer are roused by the hounds, they are either shot down immediately, by the gentlemen who are stationed on either side the bays; or they meet their fate at the different stands, by which the deer direct their course, and to which the huntsmen had previously repaired. Double-barrelled guns are mostly used in these cases, loaded with buck shot, and sometimes with single ball; and so excellent is the skill of many persons, accustomed to this mode of hunting, that a deer has been often killed by each barrel of the gun, as soon as they could be successively discharged. Sometimes the deer are seen in flocks of eight or ten in number; and as many as four or five have been killed in a single hunting of a few hours. The country gentlemen do not enter much into the sport of fowling, Carolinians generally preferring riding, to walking; and when game of this kind is wanted for family use, they for the most part send out a servant to procure it.

In the upper part of the state, the young men

are particularly expert at rifle-shooting; and articles instead of being put up at vendue, are often shot for, with rifles, at a small price each shot, which is a more useful and honourable mode, than the practice of raffling adopted in the lower country. This method of disposing of goods, is worthy of imitation in England, and would soon render the people excellent marksmen. Although a riding master is little known in Carolina, yet the people are generally good horsemen, and make their way through thick woods, with surprising dispatch. This is effected by allowing boys at the age of seven or eight years to commence riding, either to school or elsewhere; and soon after, they are allowed the use of a gun, from which they in a few years become expert huntsmen.

The Carolinians are all partial to riding, and even in Charleston few ladies venture to walk. They are seldom seen out of doors, except in their coach or chaise. This renders the streets of that city very gloomy to a stranger who has been used to the *Bond-street* of London, the *Rue St. Honoré* of Paris, or the *Broadway* of New York, where so many lovely forms continually fleet before his eye. Many of the ladies of Charleston are, however, not inferior in beauty and accomplishments, to the ladies of the Northern States, though they labour under the disadvantage of an unhealthy climate. If the younger part of so-

ciety have failings different from others, they may be attributed to their unavoidable intercourse with the slaves, by whose milk they are frequently nourished, and in the midst of whom, they are generally educated. Parents are often too indulgent, and will frequently suffer their children to tyrannize over the young slaves, one or two of whom are usually appropriated to the use of each of the planter's children, and become their property. Hence they are nurtured in the strongest prejudices against the blacks, whom they are taught to look upon as beings almost without a soul, and whom they sometimes treat with unpardonable severity.

From having their early passions and propensities so much indulged, the young Carolinians are too apt to acquire a rash, fiery, and impetuous disposition, which renders them incapable of comprehending Shakspeare's admirable definition of *honour* :

“ Not to be captious, not unjustly fight ;

“ 'Tis to confess what's wrong, and do what's right.”

Private quarrels frequently disgrace the public prints ; challenges are sent ; and if refused, the parties are posted as “ *prevaricating poltroons and cowards.*” A few months before I arrived, a duel took place between two young gentlemen of respectable families, which terminated in the death of both. There is, perhaps, no country in

the world, where duels are so frequent as in the United States. During my short stay of six months in that country, there were upwards of *fourteen* fought which came to my knowledge; and *not one* of them in which the parties were not either *killed* or *wounded*. Since my departure, I heard of a duel having been fought with *rifles* at only *seven* paces distance, in which two young men, whose families were of the highest respectability, were *both killed* on the spot. Such acts of desperation would lead one to suspect that the Americans were a blood-thirsty people, for they might satisfy their false honour at a greater distance from each other, and with less determinate marks of revenge. Duels are frequent, and disgraceful enough in England; but they are far exceeded in the United States, where young men are in the habit of *training* themselves up as duellists. How much is it to be regretted that the admirable example of Marshal Turenne, is not followed by those who conceive themselves injured. The man who fights a duel is a *coward*, compared with him who braves the *false opinion* of the world.

It is well known of Marshal Turenne, that his true heroism was only to be equalled by his solid and manly piety; equally remote upon the one hand from the *superstition* of his own age, and upon the other from the *indifference* of ours. In a court of gallantry, and in times when the point

of honour (falsely so called) was preserved in its full extravagance, the Marshal was never known either to fight a duel, or to be engaged in an intrigue. The grace, the dignity, with which he once released himself from an embarrassment of this nature, will at once give an exact idea of what he was, and be a sufficient answer to the favourite question of the defenders of duelling, *How is a challenge to be refused?*

A young officer of noble family, and (in despite of what may be thought of the part of his conduct which follows) of real worth, imagined himself to have received an insult from the Marshal, and demanded satisfaction in the usual forms. The Marshal made no reply to his challenge; the officer repeated it several times, but the Marshal still maintained the same silence. Irritated at this apparent contempt, the officer resolved to compel him to the acceptance of this invitation: for this purpose he watched him upon his walks, and at length meeting him in the public streets, accompanied by two other general officers, he hurried towards him, and to the astonishment, and even terror of all who saw him, *spat in the Marshal's face.* It is impossible to form a conception of this insult, when we reflect that, the object of it was, the *great Turenne*, a Marshal of France, and one of the greatest generals which Europe had produced. The companions of the Marshal started back in amaze-

ment; the Marshal, his countenance glowing from a sense of the indignity, seized the hilt of his sword, and had already half unsheathed it, when, to the astonishment of the spectators, he suddenly returned it into the scabbard, and taking his handkerchief from his pocket, "*Young man,*" said he, "*could I wipe your blood from my conscience, with as much ease as I can your spittle from my face, I would take your life on the spot. Go, Sir!*"

Saying this, the Marshal retired in all the majesty of triumphant virtue. The young officer was so much struck, as well with his manner as his virtue, that he did not cease till he obtained the pardon of the Marshal. Turenne afterwards became his patron, and was rewarded by the sincere and faithful attachment of the officer.

This remarkable instance of forbearance, after such an unpardonable insult, ought to teach others, who are placed in similar circumstances, that there is more magnanimity in subduing their anger, and resisting the dictates of false honour, than in firing a bullet through the body of their antagonist, or receiving one in their own. There is a curious anecdote related of two Gascons, who settled an affair of honour in a very handsome way, without drawing a sword or pulling a trigger. I would recommend a similar process to all our *touchy* gentry, whose



*honour*, like fulminating powder, produces a violent explosion at the *slightest rub*.

Two officers of the French army, who were also natives of Gascony, disputing one day upon some common topic, one of them unhandsomely contradicted the other, by saying, "that's not true; I know the whole affair much better." The assertor of the fact instantly said, "you are very bold, Sir, to dare to give me the lie: if I was a little nearer to you, I would box your ears to teach you better manners; *and you may consider the blow as already given.*" Their brother officers present were alarmed for the consequence; but the other Gascon, assuming a serious air, rejoined, "And I, Sir, to punish you for your insolence, *now run you through the body; so consider yourself dead.*" The singularity of the repartee pleased the whole company, and naturally produced an immediate reconciliation.

The amusements in Charleston during the hot months of the year are very few. The Vauxhall garden is the only public place of recreation, and that by no means safe after a sultry day. For two or three months during the sickly season, the genteel people shut themselves up in their houses, or retire to Sullivan's Island, situate in the harbour about six miles below the city. On this island a settlement has been effected called *Moultrie ville*, after Major-general William Moultrie, who from a fort on the island in 1776 frus-

trated the attempt of a British naval armament, under the command of Sir Peter Parker. Its commencement was about the year 1791, where the legislature passed an act, permitting people to build there on half acre lots; subject to the condition of their being removed, whenever demanded, by the governor or commander-in-chief. Almost every part of the island, which is nearly three miles long, is now occupied, and contains upwards of two hundred dwelling houses, besides kitchens and out offices. This place is little resorted to during the winter and spring; but in the summer and autumn, numbers of people reside there, for pleasure or health; and packet boats are plying, at all hours, between it and Charleston. Along the hard beach of this island, its inhabitants enjoy the amusements of riding or walking; while the ocean incessantly breaks its waves at their feet, and vessels pass within two or three hundred yards of the shore.

There are a great number of Jews settled in Charleston; and they live principally in King-street, where their shops are crowded together, and exhibit as motley a collection of clothing and wearing apparel, as are to be found in Houndsditch or Rag-fair. They are sufficiently numerous to have a synagogue; and one company of the volunteer militia is formed entirely of Jews. They are, as is the case in most countries, monied people: and on their sabbaths, the

young Jewesses walk out in fine flowing dresses, that would better suit the stage or ball-room than the street.

I saw only one Quaker in Charleston, and he is as remarkable for the singular plainness of his dress as the large property which he possesses. Of the traders and shopkeepers settled in Charleston, a great number are Scotch, who generally acquire considerable property, by close and persevering habits of industry; after which, they most commonly return to their native country. There are also several Irish traders, but their number is far inferior to the Scotch.

At the period when the Americans were so much exasperated against Great Britain, in consequence of the attack upon the Chesapeake frigate, the British subjects throughout the states were in an awkward predicament, and for some time were under the necessity of keeping within doors, until the fury of the populace was somewhat abated. In Charleston, the inhabitants committed great excesses; and it was not merely the lower order of people who were concerned in them, but many, otherwise respectable, housekeepers. All the American inhabitants wore pieces of crape round their arms, as mourning for the sailors killed in the action; and ducked under the pumps all who refused to comply with that mark of respect for their deceased

countrymen. The Scotch people, however, held out firmly against their threats, and some were in consequence severely handled by the mob. The outrages went to such a length, that proscription lists were made out, and not only several Scotchmen, but many of the American federalists, who viewed the business more as an aggression on the part of the United States, than by England, were beset in their houses by the populace, and vengeance demanded upon their heads. The reign of terror commenced, and self-appointed committees were deputed to wait on suspected persons. One merchant and his son, barricadoed themselves in their house, while the rest of the family were employed in making cartridges. The populace surrounded their dwelling; but the gentleman and his son declared, that if they attempted to force the doors, they would immediately fire upon them.

This violent ferment at length subsided: but the Scotchmen are of opinion, that if the Intendant of Charleston had not been a federalist, most of them would have been put to death. The conduct of one of them was, however, extremely reprehensible. He dressed a *dog* and a *goat* up in crape, to ridicule the people. They could not catch him for some time, as he kept within doors; but one morning about six o'clock they knocked at his door, which being opened, they rushed in,

dragged him into the street, and carried him to a pump, where they ducked him so unmercifully, that he took to his bed, and died in the course of the following month, it being then the commencement of the sickly season.

While I remained in Charleston, there was considerable alarm, on account of the depredations, which were said to be committed by the sailors at night. There were upwards of one thousand in the city, who since the embargo, had become very riotous, having no employ; and several were absolutely destitute of lodging and food, their landlords having turned them out, after their money was gone. They paraded the streets several nights in large bodies, and the city guard was obliged to be strengthened. Some robberies were committed, and two or three negroes murdered, so that it became dangerous to be out at dark. The corporation at length published a proclamation, forbidding, under pain of imprisonment, any sailor to be out of his lodging-house after seven o'clock: they also advertised, that any sailor who was destitute of employment, might go on board the *Hornet* sloop, and gun boats belonging to the United States, where they would receive provisions, and be at liberty to quit the vessel when they chose. Not above *sixteen* accepted the offer, and several of them soon returned on shore again, in consequence of some smart *floggings* which they met

with on board the *Hornet*. In the course of a week or two, the English Consul advertising that British seamen might have a free passage home in the British ships that were going to Europe, upwards of four hundred availed themselves of the offer, and sailed for England.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

*Servants at Charleston—Slaves—Slave Trade—  
 Slave Merchants—The Bargain Buyer—Ob-  
 servations upon the Slave Trade—The Treat-  
 ment of Africans—Refined Cruelty—People of  
 Colour and Mulattoes—Negro Characteristics  
 —Religious Fanaticism—Methodist Preachers  
 pelted in their Pulpits—Manners of the Negroes  
 —An Anecdote of a Negro and his Wife—Their  
 Intrepid Death—Religion—Service of the  
 Episcopal Churches in the United States—Me-  
 thodist Meetings—Marriages—Funerals—  
 Novelty of an Undertaker's Profession in  
 Charleston—Charitable Societies—Free Ma-  
 sons.*

THERE are no white servants in Charleston. Every kind of work is performed by the negroes, and people of colour. Those who are unable to give 500 or 600 dollars for a slave, which is the usual price of a good one, generally hire them, by the month or year, of people who are in the habit of keeping a number of slaves for that purpose. Many persons obtain a handsome living by letting out their slaves, for 6 to 10 dollars per month. They also send them out to sell oysters,

fruit, millinery, &c. ; or as carmen and porters. The slaves who are brought up to any trade or profession, are let out as journeymen, and many of them are so extremely clever and expert, that they are considered worth two or three thousand dollars.

The slaves in Charleston, employed as domestic servants, or mechanics, are mostly those born in the state ; the new negroes from Africa, being generally purchased for the plantations in the country. The former have more vices than the latter ; and where they are living under persons who have only hired them, they are often lazy and impertinent, and give their employers a great deal of trouble. They conceive they are labouring only for strangers, and are careless in what manner they perform their work. In consequence of the troubles in St. Domingo, a great number of negroes and people of colour have been brought to Charleston, by their masters and mistresses. Most of them have been sold to the Americans, or received their freedom. The women are distinguished from the rest, by their coloured handkerchiefs tastily tied about their heads, the smartness of their dress, and long, flowing shawls, or muslin handkerchiefs thrown carelessly over their shoulders, *à la Française*.

It appears by the estimate given in the preceding chapter, that the slaves, free negroes, and people of colour, are very numerous in South



Carolina, yet are not equal to the number of white inhabitants of the whole state. But it is only in the low swampy parts of the country that they are wanted, and there they far outnumber the white population. In the city of Charleston, for instance, their number amounts to 21,000, and the whites only to 7,000. In the northern parts of the state, very few slaves are to be found; the farmers cultivate the ground themselves, with the assistance of their own families; but towards the sea coast it would be impossible for the whites to cultivate the swamps and marshes, without the aid of negroes.

The importation of Africans into the United States ceased, by law, on the 1st January, 1808, and several vessels which arrived with slaves after that period, were seized, and their cargoes condemned. For the last four years, however, the merchants had prepared for the abolition of the slave trade, and such large importations took place, that the market was completely glutted. The following are the numbers imported into Charleston up to the 1st January, 1808 :

1804 . . . .	5,386
1805 . . . .	6,790
1806 . . . .	11,458
1807 . . . .	15,676
	<hr/>
	39,310

When I arrived, the sales for slaves was extremely dull, owing to the high price which the merchants demanded for them. The planters, who were pretty well stocked, were not very eager to purchase, and the merchants knowing that a market would ultimately be found for them, were determined not to lower their demands; in consequence of which, hundreds of these poor beings were obliged to be kept on board the ships, or in large buildings at Gadsden's-wharf for months together. The merchants for their own interest, I suppose, had them properly attended to, and supplied with a sufficiency of provisions; but their clothing was very scanty, and some unusually sharp weather, during the winter, carried off great numbers of them. Close confinement and improper food, also created a variety of disorders, which, together with the dysentery and some cutaneous diseases, to which the negroes are subject, considerably increased the mortality. Upwards of seven hundred died in less than three months, and carpenters were daily employed at the wharf, in making shells for the dead bodies. A few years ago, when a similar mortality took place, the dead bodies of the negroes, to save expense, were thrown into the river, and even left to be devoured by the turkey buzzards; in consequence of which, no body would eat any fish, and it was upwards of three

months before the corporation put a stop to the practice.

These losses, instead of abating the price, served only to increase it, and many were put up at vendue, where, according to their age, size and condition, they sold for from three to six hundred dollars each. The auctioneers live all in one street, near the water side, in East Bay. They have vendues twice a week, and the place is then like Babel: crowds of people bidding for dead and live stock, among which negroes and people of colour are constantly seen; brokers praising the good qualities of their commodities, and knocking them down to the best bidder. One morning, I had a hearty laugh at the expense of a woman who had purchased a female slave at one of these auctions. The brokers are obliged to state the reason for selling the negroes, or give a bill of sale, warranting them sound. The girl in question had been lately imported, and as the auctioneer declared, it was intended to have shipped her off with several others, for New Orleans; but that in *her condition* (pointing to a certain protuberance in front), it was thought most advisable to put her up at vendue. The poor girl appeared to be about sixteen, seemed very unwell, and had no other covering than a dirty blanket. She was placed upon a table by the side of the auctioneer, who frequently turned her round to the bidders, to shew her make and

figure; he would also, at times, open her mouth and shew her teeth, much in the same style as a jockey would exhibit the mouth of a horse, for the inspection of his customers. From the manner in which he described her situation, I really believed at first that she was in the *family way*, a condition which always enhances the value of a slave: but on looking more earnestly at the girl, the protuberance seemed to be rather too high for such a state. One woman, however, who appeared very eager to purchase, outbid the rest, and gave 150 dollars for her, under the full persuasion that the girl was *with child*, and of course a great bargain at that price. The auctioneer also assured her, that she had been sold for less than half her real value. The girl got down from the table with much difficulty, and the woman went with her into the auction-room (for the sales are made in the street before the door). She was eager to examine the quality of the commodity which she had bought; when, to her infinite mortification, upon taking off the blanket, she discovered that the girl, instead of being with child, had got the *dropsy*. She immediately wanted the auctioneer to take her back, but he was too keen, and declared that it was a just and fair sale; for the truth of which he appealed to the by-standers. It was not his fault, he said, if the lady had been deceived by appearances; it was too often the case; but he declared that he

had stated her real situation, which was, that she was not in a condition to be sent on a long voyage, and he still maintained that, that was the only defect she was sold for. “*For any thing,*” says the auctioneer, “*that I know to the contrary, the girl may be with child, but the lady is certainly the best judge.*”

All, except the unfortunate purchaser, laughed heartily at the trick. One advised her to send for Dr. De Bow immediately, and have the girl tapped; another was of opinion that she had better send for a carpenter to make a coffin; and a third declared she was heartily glad the woman had been taken in, as she was always so fond of buying *bargains*; and would be bound to say, that she would not go to the expense of a dollar to save the girl's life.

I quitted this traffic in human flesh with disgust; though I could not refrain from laughing at the archness of the auctioneer, and the credulity of the bargain-buyer. In most countries, people are fond of purchasing what they call *bargains*, which, as Sterne says, is only the buying of a *bad* commodity that you don't want, because you can get it *cheaper* than a *good one* when you do!

A great deal has been said for and against slavery, and, as Sir Roger de Coverley observes, “it is a subject upon which much may be said on both sides.” Those whose interests are affected by it, are

of course its supporters; and those who see it only with a philanthropic eye, are its natural opponents. In a political point of view, we may now suppose, that it is completely exploded by Great Britain and the United States. Whether the abolition of the slave-trade will continue, is at present doubtful; for large supplies of Africans seem to be absolutely necessary for certain parts of the possessions of both nations. Neither the sugar plantations of the West Indies, nor the rice swamps, tobacco and cotton plantations of Virginia, the Carolinas, and Georgia, can be cultivated without them. The negro can, uncovered, stand the sun's meridian heat, and labour his appointed time, exposed to the continual steam which arises from low and swampy grounds, while a white man can barely support himself under the shade, surrounded by such a relaxing and unhealthy atmosphere. The negro can work for hours in mud and water, (which he is obliged to do in the cultivation of rice, in ditching and draining) without injury to himself, whilst to a white, this labour would be almost certain death. In fact, the Africans are now become as necessary in those parts of the world, as beasts of burthen are to Europeans. It is to be lamented that the slave-trade was ever introduced; for had it not, the whites would have neglected the unhealthy spots which they now occupy, and have confined themselves to places more congenial to their con-

stitutions. How many millions of acres in the world, far superior in every respect to those parts where Africans are indispensable, are still covered with immeasurable forests, that have never yet echoed to the stroke of the woodman's axe.

It were indeed to be wished, that the present stock of Africans would answer the purpose of the planters by their domestic population, instead of rendering fresh importations requisite. It is natural to suppose, that the planters would find it their interest to promote the health and comfort of their negroes for that purpose, and in many instances it is so; but others have too often afforded proofs of a contrary disposition. The flagrant abuses which have been committed on the African slaves, have ultimately led to the amelioration of their condition, and at length to the total abolition of the trade. The negroes appear to be formed for servitude, and require the strict but merciful hand of a master, otherwise they are apt to take unwarrantable liberties. If treated well, they are faithful and affectionate; nor do I see how it can be the interest of the master to treat them otherwise; but a violent temper does not always study its own interest; and we have unfortunately had too many instances of white people disgracing themselves by barbarities, that would sully the character of a New Zealand savage. Even some of the ladies of Charleston, I am told, have been known to

exercise the *cowskin* with considerable dexterity upon the naked backs of their slaves. I never had an opportunity of seeing one of those delicate instruments of flagellation, called *cowskins*; but from what I have heard, I imagine it is of the same nature as that used by the Turks, when they *bastinade* an offender; though it is there distinguished by a very different *name*. One instance of refined cruelty, I should have sincerely hoped, for the sake of humanity, had been false, or misrepresented, but I am sorry to say there is no reason to doubt its authenticity. A lady at Sullivan's Island is said to have assisted her husband in whipping their negro to such a degree, that his back was completely raw: not thinking he had been sufficiently punished, they applied a pickle of *pepper and salt* to his wounds, and the miserable wretch died a few hours after, in the most excruciating tortures. What his offence was, I know not, but nothing could justify such inhuman treatment. I do not mention this fact as a reflection upon the Carolinian females; on the contrary they are, in general, extremely kind and tender to their slaves; nor are the men by any means remarkable for severity, but are rather distinguished for their careful and humane treatment of their negroes.

The penalty for killing a slave in South Carolina, is, if in the heat of passion, 50*l.*, and for premeditated murder 100*l.* For the last offence,



the murderer is rendered incapable of holding or receiving the profits of any office, place, or emolument, civil or military, within the state. The negroes, if guilty of murder or rebellion, are *burnt to death*; and within these three or four years, two have suffered that horrid punishment. For common offences, they are either flogged at home by their masters or mistresses, or sent to a place next the jail in Broad-street, called the *Sugar House*, where a man is employed to flog them at the rate of a shilling per dozen lashes. I was told, that a lady once complained of the great expense she was at for flogging, and intended to *contract* with the man to flog her slaves by the year!

The mulattoes, or people of colour, are very numerous in Charleston. Many of them are free, but a much greater proportion are slaves. They are said to be more insolent and debauched than the negroes, which is perhaps owing to the knowledge of their origin, and the liberties they conceive they are entitled to take. Many of the mulatto girls are handsome, and good figures. They are fond of dress, full of vanity, and generally dispense their favours very liberally to the whites. The negroes who are natives of Africa, are often dull, stupid, and indolent. They are, however, in general more robust and capable of field labour, than those born in Carolina, and have less deceit and libertinism in their charac-

ter. The negroes born in Carolina are much tinctured with European vices, particularly if they live in Charleston; but they make the best servants, being well acquainted from their childhood with household duties, and the business of the plantation or farm. They have also a high opinion of themselves, and look with contempt upon the new Africans. I heard one of them observe, on seeing a *drove* of newly imported negroes going out of Charleston to a plantation in the country—" *Ah! dey be poor devils, me fetch ten of dem, if massa swap me.*" Free blacks are also a step above those who are in bondage, and nothing offends them more than to call them *negroes*. The steward of the Calliope, who was one of these, was highly offended with Captain Turner, who out of joke would frequently call him a damned *negro*. " *Negur, massa!*" says the steward, " *me be no negur—don't call me negur, massa.*" An old negro woman is called *momma*, which is a broad pronunciation of *mama*; and a girl, *missy*. I once happened to call a young negro wench *momma*—" *me be no momma,*" says she, " *me had no children yet.*" The negroes are also called by a variety of names; and the catalogue of the heathen mythology of ancient heroes and demigods, of saints and martyrs, are ransacked for that purpose. Notwithstanding the vicious mode of fighting common among the whites in the southern states of America, I always

observed that the negroes boxed each other fairly; and if any foul play happened to take place, the negro by-standers would immediately interpose.

The old negroes, both men and women, are very attentive to their religious duties; and seats in the churches and chapels of Charleston are appropriated to their use. The majority of the negroes are Methodists, whose mode of worship seems to be a favourite with most of the blacks throughout the states. Unlike the American Indians, who are caught by the paraphernalia and mysterious ceremonies of the Roman Catholic religion, the negroes receive with enthusiasm the pleasing doctrine of *faith without works*; and if there is little religious ceremony in the service, its simplicity is amply compensated by the thundering anathemas of the preacher; this catches their attention, and in imitation of their more enlightened *white brethren*, they often fall down in *divine ecstasies*, crying, shouting, bawling, and beating their breasts, until they are ready to faint. Much of this extravagance is now done away, at least in Charleston, since some of the most vehemement of the Methodist preachers were obliged to decamp, lest the meeting-houses should be pulled down upon them. Several were pelted, and dragged out of their pulpits by some young men of the town, in the very middle of their horrid denunciations, and the frantic gestures of their deluded congregation. These violences were

winked at by the municipality, as it was found that the absurd doctrines broached by those fanatical preachers, did much injury to the slaves. Calm, dispassionate religion, of whatever denomination it might be, has never been withheld from the negroes, but rather encouraged, and in general they are very orderly and devout in their demeanour on Sundays. The free negroes and people of colour are then dressed out in their best, and feel exalted as much above the slaves, as the whites do above them. They pull off their hats, bow, scrape, and curtsy to each other, and the younger part seem to treat their elders with much respect and attention. The meeting-houses are crowded with all colours, and many of the slaves frequently sit on the steps outside the door.

Where the Africans are well treated, longevity is no stranger to their race. Several have lived to 80, 90, and 100 years; and in 1805 a negro woman died in Pennsylvania at the age of 116. I shall close this notice of the negroes of South Carolina, with a remarkable instance of inviolable affection, and heroic courage, evinced in the conduct of a negro and his wife, who had been recently imported from Africa; and which took place while I was in Charleston. They had been separated, and sold to two different persons in the city; the man to Major R—, and the woman to Mrs. D'A——. For a few months they resided in Charleston, and the major had

often allowed the man to visit his wife, which in some measure reconciled them to their separation. But his master wishing to employ him on his plantation in the country, gave orders for his being sent away. The negro no sooner learnt his destiny, than he became desperate, and determined upon as bold a scheme as the mind of man could conceive, and one that might vie with the far-famed resolution of the Roman Arria. He obtained leave of his master, on the evening previous to his departure, to take a last farewell of his wife: I know not what passed at such an affecting interview; but it is supposed that he prevailed on her to die with him rather than be separated from each other, and obliged to pass their lives in miserable slavery; for the next morning they were both found dead, having strangled themselves with ropes. The hands of both were at liberty, so that there is no room to suppose that either had not consented to die. The Charleston papers represented this transaction in a very different light, being fearful of the consequences of such an example, among the negroes; who, whatever their oppressors may say to the contrary, have proved, in innumerable instances, that they are occasionally possessed of feelings as sensitive and acute as their European brethren.

Religious toleration is allowed in its fullest extent, in South Carolina, as well as every other

state of the Union ; and people of every sect, and form of worship, are admitted to a share of the government. Formerly the protestant church of England, was the most predominant religion in the state ; but at present, the independents, presbyterians, and baptists, are supposed to be the most numerous. A bishop was at the head of the episcopal church, a few years ago ; but since his decease that vacancy has not been filled up. A large circular building called the Independent Meeting, has, within these few years, been built in Meeting-street. The mode of worship nearly resembles that of the Scotch church, and the chapel is frequented by many of the rich and respectable families of the city, several of whom have also seats in the episcopal churches. The clergyman whom I heard in that chapel, delivered a most excellent discourse, partly extempore, and though it had somewhat of the evangelical turn of expression, it was delivered in mild, moderate, and elegant language. The congregation sang without the assistance of an organ, and their voices harmonized more agreeably than the baptists and methodists.

The service in the episcopal churches of the United States, is the same as that of England, except in such parts as have been accommodated to the reigning government. Instead of his Majesty, the Royal Family, the nobility, and Parliament, they pray for the President, the Senate,

and House of Representatives of the United States. St. Athanasius's creed is omitted, and some slight alterations have been made in the text of the common prayer. The churches, chapels, and meetings of Charleston, are, in general, well attended, and during divine service, few people are seen in the streets. The young men, however, are fond of posting themselves near a church-porch, before and after service, in order to admire the girls, who afford the amorous youths few opportunities of seeing their elegant forms in the street, on other days.

Some of the methodists are in the habit of having meetings twice a week at their own houses. In the street where I resided for some time, a methodist woman lived within a few doors of our house, and twice a week, from six to nine o'clock in the evening, she used to collect a small congregation, for the purpose of praying and singing. There would have been nothing irregular or improper in such meetings, had they confined their devotion to themselves; but they absolutely used to disturb the neighbourhood; for according as they happened to be *inspired*, they would rise up, and bellow out such thundering imprecations upon their own wickedness, that a mob usually collected round the house: they took care, however, to have the window-shutters closed. I have frequently heard the woman of the house uttering the most blasphemous

mous language, crying, howling, and groaning, while one of the brethren continued praying; and as the man increased his voice, she increased her howlings, in which the rest of the company frequently joined. When that was over, they would grow a little calmer, and sing hymns, after which they would finish their evening's devotion with a fulminating threat against all who refused to participate in the doctrine of faith without works. The woman of the house, however, was determined that *works* should precede *faith*; for she frequently flogged her slaves before she went to prayers, as a kind of prologue to the evening's entertainments.

Marriages are solemnized by clergymen of all persuasions; as they are, also, by justices of the peace. The latter incur a fine of 100*l.* currency for so doing; but it has never been enforced against them. Licenses for marriage are more formal than necessary; for as there is no law directing such a license to be first obtained, a marriage is equally lawful without it.

Funerals are conducted much in the same style as at New York, except that in Charleston the women attend. I have seen two or three hundred men, women, and children, walking arm in arm, in pairs. The corpse is placed on a sort of hearse, or rather cart, and covered with a pall, above which is a roof supported by four pillars; the whole is very mean, and drawn by only one



horse, driven by a negro shabbily dressed. The relations, or particular friends, wear mourning, with crape hat-bands and scarfs; the rest of the company are in coloured clothes. Previous to setting out, refreshment is served round, and sprigs of rosemary, or lavender, are given to each. The negroes imitate the whites in their funerals, and it is curious to see a negro parson and clerk attending them. The bells never toll in Charleston at deaths. A few months before the yellow fever raged in that city, in 1807, an *undertaker* made his appearance, which was so great a novelty to the inhabitants, that he was obliged to explain what was meant by the term *undertaker*, in an advertisement. Before this, carpenters were employed to knock up a coffin, and the deceased's friends were obliged to provide every necessary for the funeral, either at their own houses or at different shops. Military funerals are conducted with much parade and ceremony.

The charitable societies in Charleston, besides the Orphan-house, are, the South Carolina Society, St. Andrew's, Fellowship, German Friendly, Mechanic, Mount Zion, Hibernian, Gemiloth Hasadin, and Free Masons. The grand lodge of the latter is self-constituted, and threw off the yoke of the grand lodge of England. It does not possess a fund of more than a thousand dollars, and its charitable donations are but small. A remarkable

proposition was once made in this lodge, that all its members should profess *Christianity*: it was, however, over-ruled; nor indeed could it have been admitted, as free-masonry was established with a view to embrace every denomination of religion in the world. Several of the new lodges in the United States are said to have degenerated from the pure principles of free-masonry, and are too apt to be influenced by politics.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

*Legislature of South Carolina—City of Columbia—Revenue—Expenses of the City of Charleston—Taxes—Courts of Law—Curious Trial—Portraits of Washington and Hamilton more saleable than those of Jefferson—Review on Charleston Race Ground—Militia of South Carolina—Volunteer Corps of Charleston—Field day—Military Force of the United States badly disciplined—Satire upon American Discipline—A Militia Muster.*

THE legislative authority of South Carolina is vested in a general assembly, consisting of a senate, and house of representatives. The executive authority is vested in a governor and lieutenant-governor, who are chosen by the general assembly to continue in office for two years, and they are not eligible to the same for the term of four years, after they may have served in that capacity. The judicial power is vested in such superior, and inferior courts of law and equity, as the legislative may, from time to time, direct and establish. At present the courts of this state consist of a court of sessions and common pleas

for each district in the state, which are held twice a year. These courts are courts of record; possessing complete, original, and final jurisdiction, in all cases touching the causes and pleas concerning them; except as it may be altered by law, and in points of practice by the rules of court. In Charleston, a court has lately been established, called the Inferior City Court, for the purpose of hearing and determining all causes of a civil nature arising within the limits of the city, and for the trial of all offences against the bye-laws of the same.

In the year 1789 the seat of government was removed from the city of Charleston to Columbia; and with it all the public records, excepting those relating to property, within the districts of Charleston, Georgetown, and Beaufort. But for the greater conveniency of the citizens in the upper and lower parts of the state, the offices attached to government were divided in such a manner, that the treasury, the office of state, and the surveyor-general's office were to have each an office at Columbia and Charleston. The heads of those departments residing at one place, and their deputies at the other.

Columbia, now the seat of government in South Carolina, is situated just below the confluence of the Broad and Saluda rivers on the eastern side of the Congaree River, about 115 miles from Charleston. The town is laid off by a re-

gular plan, its streets intersecting each other at right angles. The buildings are erected about three quarters of a mile from the Congaree, on a ridge of high land, near 300 feet above the level of the river, from which a delightful prospect is presented. Here the state-house, situated on a beautiful eminence, is to be seen, at the distance of many miles, from various parts of the country. Columbia consists of about 150 houses; and during the sittings of the legislature, assumes a gay appearance. At other times a calmness and quiet reigns, far different from the noise and bustle which might be expected in the capital of a state. This tranquillity is, however, sometimes roused into active business by the arrival of loaded waggons from the upper country. Vineyards, cotton, and hemp plantations are successfully cultivated in the neighbourhood of Columbia; and oil mills, rope-walks, and some other manufactories have been established in the town.

In the year 1783 Charleston was incorporated by an act of the legislature, and called the city of Charleston. It was then divided into thirteen wards, each of which annually choose a warden by ballot, and from the whole of the wardens so chosen an intendant is afterwards elected by the citizens. These form a council for the government of the city, by whom all ordinances are passed for its regulation. Its police is enforced by a city guard, under the command of a captain and

other officers; and with the incorporation of the city, additional taxes are laid on its inhabitants for supporting the expense of the same, amounting annually to not less than 60,000 dollars.

Besides the expenses of the city, state taxes are imposed for the support of the government, the annual expense of which is about 100,000 dollars. This sum is raised by a tax on property of one and a half per cent, on carriages and negroes, the latter of which are taxed at the rate of one dollar and a half each. Free negroes and people of colour, pay something more. Houses and land are repeatedly advertised to be sold for paying the taxes, and long lists are published in the papers, as having been seized by the sheriff. All absent persons entitled to any taxable property, or estate, in South Carolina (excepting such as are sent abroad in the government service, until one year after the expiration of their commissions; or young men sent abroad for education, until attaining the age of twenty-three years) are double taxed; because, as the state receives no benefit from their services at home, it is supposed but reasonable, it should receive some compensation for protecting their estates while absent; and also because it tends to discourage long residences of the citizens abroad. Sums of money at interest, actually received, over and above what each person pays on account of interest (except when such interest is received by any

widow, orphan, or unmarried woman, having no other means of livelihood), are assessed at the rate of a quarter dollar on every hundred dollars which shall have produced an interest of seven per cent. Upon sales at public auction, a tax of one per cent. on all ships' boats or other vessels; lands, houses, and slaves; and three per cent. on all horses, cattle, goods, wares, and merchandizes, is imposed. Hawkers and pedlars pay a tax of 250 dollars for a license to sell goods, wares, and merchandize in any part of the state. Theatrical performers pay 428 dollars and a half, for every license granted in the city of Charleston, and 107 dollars, 14 cents for every license granted elsewhere in the state.

The laws are similar to those of Great Britain; but the right of primogeniture has been abolished, and real and personal estates now descend, in cases of intestacy, by more equitable distributions. The power, however, of individuals in making wills, remains the same as before. Bankrupts and insolvent debtors are never deprived of their liberty when they faithfully deliver up all their effects to their creditors.

I was present at the hearing of two causes in Charleston, in which there appeared to be something more than *partiality* in the administration of justice. One was a case in which the owner of a slave ship refused to pay the sailors their wages after a twelvemonths' voyage, because the

ship was seized on her arrival in port. The judge gave it in favour of the owner, and strong suspicions were entertained, that he had been influenced by a pecuniary consideration. The decision, however, caused so much dissatisfaction, and appeared so unjust, that a young counsellor took the sailors' cause in hand, and moved for a new trial, which being granted, the sailors gained their suit. Some of them had upwards of 300 dollars to receive. The other cause was the trial of a man for attempting to commit a rape. The jury found him guilty; but he was pardoned before he was brought up to receive sentence.

The present Attorney-general is said to be a sensible and learned man; but I never heard a worse orator in any court. The other barristers are all young men, and two or three of them are excellent speakers. I have often admired in the courts of law of the United States, the frequent references which the counsellors continually make to English law cases, at the same time that one half of the nation is railing against every thing that is English; and in Pennsylvania some violent democrats absolutely entered into a resolution to prohibit their barristers from quoting any cases from English law books, or referring, in any of their pleadings, to English precedents. This splenetic resolution was, however, overruled by the district judge of Pennsylvania. Our law book-sellers must export very largely to the United States, where lawyers are so numerous; most of



the young men of genteel families being brought up to that profession.

A curious trial took place at Philadelphia, while I remained in the states, between two print-sellers, Day and Jarvis, respecting an exchange of Jefferson's portraits for those of Washington. Jarvis had agreed, at the request of Day, to give fifty of Washington's portraits for fifty of Jefferson's; but finding how much the latter had depreciated, and fallen in the public estimation, he sent only twenty-five Washingtons for the fifty Jeffersons which he had received. The other remonstrated, and even offered to take twenty-five Hamiltons in lieu; but this was refused, as the portraits of General Hamilton were nearly as valuable as those of Washington, they selling for five and six dollars each, while the Jeffersons could hardly find a sale at *half a dollar* each. The judge said, that the jury were not to look at the value of the prints, but to the contract: upon which a verdict was given for the plaintiff, damages  $118\frac{1}{2}$  dollars.

The militia of South Carolina is divided into two divisions, each commanded by a Major-general. These divisions comprehend nine brigades, thirty-nine regiments of infantry, eight regiments and a squadron of cavalry, and one regiment and a battalion of artillery, besides artillery companies which are attached to some of the regiments of infantry. The brigades are commanded

by as many Brigadier-generals; and the regiments are commanded by Lieutenant-colonels. The Governor is commander-in-chief of all the militia of the state, both by sea and land.

Every able-bodied white male citizen, between the age of eighteen and forty-five, is enrolled in the militia, and free people of colour are enrolled as pioneers. One-third of the militia may be marched out of the state by order of the executive of the United States, on particular emergencies, and under certain conditions; and treated in every respect the same as the regular troops, except that in cases of court-martial, the court is to be selected from the militia of the state. Officers rise by seniority; and no election exists except in the first appointment of subaltern. The number of effective militia in South Carolina is about 40,000, of whom 2,000 are cavalry.

In Charleston, the inhabitants have formed themselves into volunteer corps, armed and clothed at their own expense. One half consists of cavalry and artillery. The uniform of the latter is a long blue coat, with red facings, and large cocked hat and red feather; it has a heavy appearance, and is but ill adapted to such a corps, whose chief perfection is in celerity of movement. The little company of Jews wear a similar dress, and with their peculiarity of features, render them grotesque looking soldiers. I was present at a review, on the race-ground, of the

different corps, and the new levy of militia, forming a part of the 100,000 men ordered by Congress to hold themselves in readiness for the defence of the country. They appeared to be very ill disciplined, and the new levy, which mustered about 1,000 men, was out of uniform and had no other arms than their own rifles or fowling pieces. The volunteer companies were dressed in a variety of uniforms, and made a respectable appearance. The emblem upon the colours of the artillery corps was apt enough to the situation of the country at the period of the revolution: it was an artilleryman standing by the side of a cannon, and a serpent upon the ground near his feet, looking up in the man's face, with the motto: "*don't tread on me.*" The militia of the United States is for the most part badly disciplined. In the towns, some shew of a military force is kept up by the volunteers, who are fond of captivating the ladies with their smart uniforms and nodding plumes; but throughout the country places the militia meet only to eat, drink, and be merry. I met with an excellent satire upon one of these meetings while I was at Charleston: it was published in one of their periodical works. As it may afford my readers some amusement I have taken the liberty to lay it before them.

"I happened not long since to be present at the muster of a captain's company, in a remote

part of one of the counties, and as no general description could convey an adequate idea of the achievements of that day, I must be permitted to go a little into the detail, as well as my recollection will serve me. The men had been notified to meet at nine o'clock, 'armed and equipped as the law directs,' that is to say, with a gun and cartouch box at least; but as directed by the law of the United States, 'with a good firelock, a sufficient bayonet and belt, and pouch with a box to contain not less than twenty-four sufficient cartridges of powder and ball.' At 12 o'clock, about one-third, perhaps half, the men had collected, and an inspector's return of the number present would have stood nearly thus: *one captain, one lieutenant, ensign none, serjeants two, corporals none, drummers none, fifers none, privates present 25, ditto absent 30, guns 15, gunlocks 12, ramrods 10, rifle pouches three, bayonets none, belts none, spare flints none, cartridges none, horsewhips, walking canes, and umbrellas, twenty-two.*

"A little before one o'clock, the captain, whom I shall distinguish by the name of *Clodpole*, gave directions for forming the line of parade. In obedience to this order, one of the serjeants, the strength of whose lungs had long supplied the place of a drum and fife, placed himself in front of the house, and began to bawl with great vehemence, 'All Captain Clodpole's company to pa-

rade there! come *gentlemen*, parade here! parade here!’ says he, ‘and all you that hasn’t guns, fall into the lower *end*.’ He might have bawled till this time, with as little success as the Syrens sung to Ulysses, had he not changed his post to a neighbouring shade; there he was immediately joined by all who were then at leisure, the others were at that time engaged either as parties or spectators at a game of fives, and could not just then attend; however, in less than *half an hour*, the game was finished, and the captain was enabled to form his company, and proceed in the duties of the day.

“*Look to the right and dress!*”

They were soon, by the help of the non-commissioned officers, placed in a straight line; but as every man was anxious to see how the rest stood, those on the wings pressed forward for that purpose, till the whole line assumed nearly the form of a crescent.

“*Whew!* look at ’em; says the captain, why gentlemen you are all crooking here at both *ends*, so that you will get on to me by and bye, come, gentlemen, *dress! dress!*”

This was accordingly done; but impelled by the same motive as before, they soon resumed their former figure, and so they were permitted to remain.

“Now gentlemen,” says the captain, “I am going to carry you through the *revolutions* of the

manual exercise, and I want you, gentlemen, if you please, to pay every particular attention to the word of command, just exactly as I give it out to you. I hope you will have a little patience, gentlemen, if you please, and I'll be as short as possible; and if I should be a-going wrong, I will be much obliged to any of you gentlemen to put me right again, for I mean all for the best, and I hope you will excuse me if you please. And one thing, gentlemen, I must caution you against, in particular, and that is this, not to make any *mistakes* if you can possibly help it, and the best way to do this, will be to do all the motions *right* at first, and that will help us to get along so much the faster, and I will try to have it over as soon as possible. Come, boys, come to a shoulder.

“ *Poise, foolk!* ”

“ *Cock, foolk!*—Very handsomely done.

“ *Take, aim!* ”

“ *Ram down cartridge!*—No! No! Fire. I recollect now, that firing comes next after taking aim, according to Steuben; but with your permission gentlemen, I'll *read* the words of command just exactly as they are printed in the book, and then I shall be sure to be right. ‘O yes! read it, Captain, read it,’ exclaimed twenty voices at once, ‘that will save time.’

“ *Tention the whole then:* please to observe, gentlemen, that at the word *fire!* you must fire; that

is, if any of your guns are *loaden'd*, you must not shoot in *yearnest*, but only make pretence like ; and all you gentlemen fellow-soldiers, who's armed with nothing but sticks, and riding switches, and corn stalks, needn't go through the firings, but stand as you are, and keep yourselves to yourselves.

“ *Half cock foolk* !—Very well done.

“ S, h, u, t, (spelling) *shet pan* !—That too would have been very handsomely done, if you hadn't have handled cartridge instead ; but I suppose you wasn't noticing. Now, 'tention one and all gentlemen, and do that motion again.

“ *Shet pan* !—Very good, very well indeed, you did that motion equal to any old soldiers ; you improve astonishingly.

“ *Handle cartridge* !—Pretty well considering you done it wrong *eend* foremost, as if you took the cartridge out of your mouth, and bit off the twist with the cartridge box.

“ *Draw, rammer* !—Those who have no rammers to their guns need not draw, but only make the motion ; it will do just as well, and save a great deal of time.

“ *Return rammer* !—Very well again—But that would have been done, I think, with greater expertness, if you had performed the motion with a little more dexterity.

“ *Shoulder foolk* !—Very handsomely done, indeed, if you had only brought the *foolk* to the

other shoulder, gentlemen. Do that motion again, gentlemen, and bring the *foolk* up to the left shoulder.

“*Shoulder foolk!*—Very good.

“*Order foolk!*—Not quite so well, gentlemen; not quite altogether: but perhaps I did not speak loud enough for you to hear me all at once; try once more if you please; I hope you will be patient, gentlemen, we will soon be through.

“*Order foolk!*—Handsomely done, gentlemen! very handsomely done! and altogether too, except that a few of you were a *leetle* too soon, and some others a *leetle* too late.

“In laying down your guns, gentlemen, take care to lay the locks up, and the other sides down.

“*Tention the whole! Ground foolk!*—Very well.

“*Charge, bagonet!* (*Some of the men*)—‘That can’t be right Captain, pray look again, for how can we charge bagonet without our guns?’ +

“(Captain) I don’t know as to that, but I know I’m right, for here it is printed in the book e, h, a, r, yes, *charge bagonet*, that’s right, that’s the word, if I know how to read; come, gentlemen, do pray charge bagonet! Charge I say! Why don’t you charge? Do you think it an’t so? Do you think I have lived to this time of day, and don’t know what *charge bagonet* is? Here, come here, you may see for yourselves; it’s as plain as the nose on your fa—— stop—stay—no!



—halt ! no, no ! faith I'm wrong ! I'm wrong ! I turned over *two leaves at once*, but I beg your pardon, gentlemen, we will not stay out long ; and we'll have *something to drink* as soon as we've done. Come, boys, get up off the stumps and logs, and take up your guns, and we'll soon be done ; excuse me if you please.

“ *Fix bagonet !*

“ *Advance arms!*—Very well done, turn the stocks of your guns in front, gentlemen, and that will bring the barrels behind ; and hold them straight up and down if you please. Let go with your left hand, and take hold with your right just below the guard. Steuben says the gun must be held up *p, e, r, perticular* : yes you must always mind and hold your guns very *perticular*. Now boys, 'tention the whole !

“ *Present arms!*—Very handsomely done ! only hold your guns over the other knee, and the other hand up, turn your guns round a *leetle*, and raise them up higher, draw the other foot back ! Now you are nearly right ; very well done, gentlemen ; you have improved vastly since I first saw you : you are getting too *slick*. What a charming thing it is, to see men under good discipline. Now, gentlemen, we are come to the *revolutions* ; but Lord, men, how did you get into such a *hig-glety-pigglety* ?”

The fact was, the shade had moved considerably to the eastward, and had exposed the right wing

of these hardy veterans to a galling fire of the sun; being but poorly provided with umbrellas at this end of the line, they found it convenient to follow the shade, and in huddling to the left for this purpose, they had changed the figure of their line from that of a crescent, to one, which more nearly resembled a pair of pot hooks.

“Come, gentlemen,” says the captain, “spread yourselves out again, into a straight line, and let us get into the wheelings and other matters as soon as possible.”

But this was strenuously opposed by the soldiers. They objected to going into these *revolutions* at all, inasmuch as the weather was extremely hot, and they had already been kept in the field upwards of *three quarters* of an hour. They reminded the captain of his repeated promise to be as short as he possibly could, and it was clear he could dispense with all this same wheeling and flourishing if he chose. They were already very thirsty, and if he would not dismiss them, they declared they would go off without dismissal, and get something to drink; and he might fine them if that would do him any good; they were able to pay their fine, but could not go without drink to please any body; and they swore they would never *vote* for another captain who wished to be so unreasonably strict.

“The captain behaved with great spirit upon this occasion, and a smart colloquy ensued; when

at length, becoming exasperated to the last degree, he roundly asserted, that no soldier ought ever to *think hard* of the orders of his officer; and finally he went as far as to say, that he did not think any gentleman on that ground had any just cause to be offended with him. The dispute was at length settled by the captain's sending for some grog, for their present accommodation, and agreeing to omit reading the military law, as directed by a late act, and also all the military manœuvres, except two or three such easy and simple ones, as could be performed within the compass of the shade. After they had drank their grog, and "spread themselves," they were divided into platoons.

"Tention the whole!—*To the right wheel!*"  
Each man faced to the right about.

"Why gentlemen! I didn't mean for every man to stand still and turn *nayturally* right round; but when I told you to wheel to the right, I intended for you to wheel round to the right as it were. Please to try that again, gentlemen; every right hand man must stand fast, and only the others turn round."

In a previous part of the exercise, it had, for the purpose of sizing them, been necessary to denominate every second person, a "right hand man." A very natural consequence was, that on the present occasion, those right hand men

maintained their position, and all the intermediate ones faced about as before.

“Why look at ’em now! exclaimed the captain, in extreme vexation. I’ll be d——d if you can understand a word I say. Excuse me gentlemen, but it *rayly* seems as if you couldn’t come at it exactly. In wheeling to the right, the right hand *eend* of the platoon stands fast, and the other *eend* comes round like a swingle tree. Those on the outside must march faster than those on the inside, and those on the inside, not near so fast as those on the outside. You certainly must understand me now, gentlemen; and now please to try once more.”

In this they were a little more successful.

“Very well gentlemen; very well indeed: and now, gentlemen, at the word wheel to the left, you must wheel to the left.

“Attention the whole! *To the left—left no—right—that is the left—I mean the right—left, wheel! march!*”

In this he was strictly obeyed; some wheeling to the right, some to the left, and some to the right, left, or both ways.

“Stop! halt! let us try again! I could not just then tell my right hand from my left; you must excuse me, gentlemen, if you please; experience makes perfect, as the saying is; long as I’ve served, I fine something new to learn every

day, but all's one for that: now, gentlemen, do that motion once more."

By the help of a non-commissioned officer in front of each platoon, they wheeled this time with considerable regularity.

"Now boys you must try to wheel by divisions, and there is one thing in particular which I have to request of you, gentlemen, and it is this, not to make any blunder in your wheeling. You must mind and keep at a wheeling distance; and not talk in the ranks, nor get out of fix again; for I want you to do this motion well, and not make any blunder now.

"Attention the whole! *By divisions! to the right wheel! march!*"

In doing this, it seemed as if Bedlam had broke loose; every man took the command—  
 "Not so fast on the right!—How now! how now!—Haul down those umbrellas!—Faster on the left!—Keep back a little in the middle there—Don't crowd so—Hold up your gun, Sam—Go faster there!—Faster!—Who trod on me?—D—n your *huffs*, keep back! keep back!—Stop us, captain, do stop us—Go faster there!—I've lost my shoe—Get up again—Ned, halt! halt! halt!—Stop, gentlemen! stop! stop!"

By this time they got into utter and inexplicable confusion, and so I left them.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

*Arts, Sciences, and Literature of South Carolina*  
— Newspapers—Incomes of the Planters—  
Houses—Husbandry of South Carolina—Pro-  
ductions of the Soil—Rice—Indigo—Cotton—  
Tobacco—Maize—Hemp—Implements of Hus-  
bandry—Waggon—Sledges—Grasses—Pas-  
ture Lands—Manufactures—Iron Foundries  
—Gunpowder—Grist Mills—Manufactories of  
Cordage—Commerce of South Carolina—Neu-  
tral Trade—Conduct of the Belligerents—Ex-  
ports from Charleston.

ARTS, sciences, and literature, receive but little encouragement in South Carolina. The sports of the field, the pleasures of the bottle, and the conviviality of the table, have more charms for a Carolinian, than philosophical inquiries, or the study of the Belles Lettres; yet some few have distinguished themselves as writers, upon the local or general history of the country, and the revolutionary war. Among the most recent are Dr. Ramsay and Governor Drayton. To the latter gentleman I am indebted for much of the information I have obtained concerning the climate and

diseases, agriculture, and manufactures of that state.

There are three newspapers published daily in Charleston. The *City Gazette* and the *Courier* are morning papers, but of totally opposite political principles. The former is violently democratic, and the latter as violently federal. Each, of course, favours the French or English nations, as best suits with their politics: and, like other party papers in the states, they copy only those paragraphs from foreign papers, which tell well on their own side. The *Times* is an afternoon paper, and, in politics, adopts a medium between the two others. It copies impartially from the English and French papers, and the editor seldom troubles the public with any political disquisition of his own. All the papers are well stocked with advertisements, among which, *prime Congo, Gambia, and Angola slaves for sale at Gadsden's wharf*, were very conspicuous before the abolition of that inhuman traffic; at present, *run-away negroes, auctions, stores, and sheriff's sales*, fill up most of the columns; and with long, fulsome paragraphs *in praise of the dead*, leave but little space for the news of the day. Advertisements are often drawn up in a ludicrous style; and rewards offered for lost or stolen property, that are not likely to facilitate their recovery. One cent reward is sometimes offered to those who will apprehend a negro fellow, or wench, that has ab-

scended from a plantation; and I once saw a reward of *thirty-nine lashes* offered for the recovery of a pair of saddle bags, which had been stolen off a horse; and “that any *d——d rascal* who stole them, and would return the same to *Thomas Stokes*, should receive the above reward!”

South Carolina may be divided into lower, middle, and upper country; for the soil, productions, and political economy of the inhabitants of those divisions, exhibit considerable variation and diversity of character. The lower country, rising gradually from the sea-shore to a ridge of sand-hills, about sixty miles back, is distinguished by its level surface, its inlets, creeks, marshes, and islands; its swamps, bays, and pine barrens. The middle country, commencing at the sand hills, is in general barren, and unproductive; but in the neighbourhood of large rivers the soil is of excellent quality. The upper country commences from the hills of Santee, and the falls of the river. It is distinguished by its rising grounds, loose stones, beds of rock, and towards the extremity of the state, by enormous mountains. The soil of this division is in general good, but requires much labour and industry in its cultivation. As there are few, or no slaves in this part of the state, the business devolves almost entirely upon the farmer and his family, who thus approach nearer in their manners to the in-



habitants of the New England states, than the planters and farmers of the middle and lower country.

Land is originally holden by grant, signed by the respective governors of the state, under seal of the same, conveying an estate of inheritance in free and common soccage; and is attended with no other expense, on obtaining the grant, than the payment of certain small fees of office. It is inherited by the laws of this state in equal shares, amongst all of the same degree; and if sold, is conveyed by lease and release, feoffment with delivery, or by simple deed, according to a late act of the legislature, passed for that purpose. Few lands are holden on lease; or if they be, the leases are for short terms, and liberal conditions, and in general the lands are possessed and tilled by the rightful owners of the soil.

The incomes of the planters and farmers are various, ranging from 80,000 to 40 dollars. Very few, however, receive incomes of the magnitude of the former sum. Many receive from 12,000 to 20,000 dollars per annum; but the majority of the planters are only in the annual receipt of from 3,000 to 6,000 dollars. The estates of these latter may be worth from twenty to forty thousand dollars. The farmers are on a smaller scale; and their incomes may be said to range between 2,000 and 40 dollars. The best lands in South Carolina, which are tide-swamps, if cultivated,

have sold for 170 dollars per acre. In general, however, they sell from 70 to 90 dollars an acre, on a credit of one or two years. Uncultivated tide-land sells proportionably lower. Inland swamps, if cultivated, sell at prices between 20 and 50 dollars per acre. Good cotton land has sold in Beaufort district as high as 60 dollars per acre; its value, however, in general, in different parts of the state, is from six to forty dollars; the price depending much on its situation, as that nearest the sea, for instance, is considered the most valuable, and produces the finest cotton. Other high lands sell from one to six dollars an acre, according to their respective situations and conveniences for navigation.

The buildings are as various as the value of estates, ranging in value between 30,000 and 20 dollars. They are commonly built of wood; some, however, are constructed of brick; though they are principally in the cities and towns. Of late years, building has been carried on with spirit throughout the state, and houses of brick and wood erected suitable to the improvement of the manners and comforts of society. The houses are, for the most part, built of one or two stories, according to the taste and abilities of the owner. One peculiarity, however, may be remarked respecting them, which is, that piazzas are generally attached to their southern front, as well for the convenience of walking therein during the

day, as for preventing the sun's too great influence on the interior of the house, and the out-offices and kitchens are rarely connected with the principal dwelling, being placed at a distance from it, of thirty or forty yards. The houses of the poorest sort of people, are made of logs, let into each other at the ends, and their interstices filled up with moss, straw, and clay. The roofs are covered with clap-boards. Their plan is simple, as they consist of only one or two rooms; and the manners of their tenants are equally plain.

From the modern settlements of South Carolina, those improvements in her husbandry have not yet taken place, which in older nations, have proceeded under happy influences. Nature has been so kind to the soil of this state, and adapted it to such early and productive vegetation, that the exertions of the cultivator are not called forth so particularly, as are necessary in less favourable situations. Hence all the art of manuring, and rotation of crops have, hitherto, been little attended to; and when one piece of land has been exhausted by culture, another has been cleared of woods for similar purposes. The ease of making this change, without the necessity of continually forming heaps of manure, has of course led to a slovenliness in husbandry, which, to an experienced farmer, would bespeak ignorance and inattention. This, however, is not the case, as the crops generally produce good returns, and the

necessaries of life may be obtained in that state with as much ease, as perhaps any part of the world can supply.

In the husbandry of South Carolina, two objects are particularly kept in view by the planters and farmers. The first is, to raise something for sale; and the second is, to procure provisions for family concerns. To the first, the principal attention is directed, as being the source from whence all pecuniary advancements are made; while the other is only attended to as opportunities permit. Hence, skill is chiefly observable in matters relating to primary objects; and in secondary ones, much is left to accidental circumstances. In the lower country, cotton and rice are cultivated largely for sale; while Indian corn, cow peas, and long potatoes, are only planted sufficient for the yearly consumption of the settlement: and on many of the tide-swamp rice plantations, no provisions but potatoes, are planted; their produce being only equal to the support of the plantation for a few months. The rest is supplied by the purchase of Indian corn, brought down the rivers from the middle parts of the state, and also imported from some of the United States.

In the middle country, cotton, and Indian corn are principally raised for sale; and the produce of all kinds of grain is so abundant, that there is no want of provision for the support of

life. In the upper country, tobacco is the principal object for sale; and its inhabitants have lately turned their attention towards the raising of cotton, with good prospects of success: wheat and hemp are also raised there, for sale; together with horses, and stock of different kinds. Flax is cultivated for the convenience of family concerns. In some parts of the upper country stones and rocks are met with on the summit of ridges; but the lands in culture, are seldom so much troubled with them as to render it necessary either to collect them in heaps, or afford materials for building stone walls; the enclosures are therefore generally made of split rails, which being placed on each other in an angular manner, constitutes what is called a *worm fence*. In the middle and lower parts of South Carolina, the soil is free from rocks and stones, and consists chiefly of swamps, sands, and clay with a slight intermixture of gravel, at intervals.

Rice was first planted in South Carolina, about the year 1688, when, by chance, a little of it, of a small unprofitable kind, was introduced into the state. In the year 1696, a bag of a larger and whiter rice, was presented by the captain of a brigantine from Madagascar, to the governor, who divided it between several gentlemen. Some time afterwards Mr. Du Bois, treasurer to the British East India company, sent another parcel

of rice; which probably made the distinction which now prevails, between white and gold rice. In its early cultivation, rice was planted on high land; but it being observed, that this plant not only required the richest kind of land, but also frequent flowings of water, the planters were naturally led from the high lands to the fresh water swamps. To these situations it was found perfectly adapted, and rice immediately became the great staple of the country. It was now that importations were made with great avidity; and the proceeds of a crop instead of being spent in dissipated living, as they are at this day, were economised, to increase the exertions of the ensuing year. Hence property was rapidly accumulated, and people from all parts were encouraged to try their fortunes in South Carolina.

Indigo was formerly a great source of wealth to this state, being introduced into it about the year 1745: and such was the success with which it was cultivated, that in less than two years 200,000 lbs. weight of indigo were exported to England. From that time its culture was much attended to throughout the lower, and in some situations, in the middle parts of the state; and many fortunes were made by pursuing this branch of agriculture. Since the commencement of the wars which have disturbed Europe for

several years past, and in consequence of large importations from the East Indies, its cultivation has ceased to be profitable, so that a very small quantity is now planted in South Carolina. The lands which were suitable to the growth of this plant, are fortunately well adapted to the cultivation of cotton: hence, by an easy transition, and without much expense, the indigo planters, driven by necessity to search out other sources of industry, have directed their attention to the planting of cotton; and the success they have experienced ought to stimulate the British government to accomplish the same thing with regard to hemp in Canada, where every thing is congenial to its success, were only a right system adopted.

Cotton is noticed as an article of export in South Carolina as early as the year 1754; but it is only within the last twenty years, that it has become a staple commodity, and surpassed, in value, the greatest crops of rice or indigo that have ever been made in the state. The planter sells his cotton to the merchant at least for one shilling, and generally for one shilling and six-pence sterling the pound. In the year 1799, good cotton found an immediate sale in Charleston for 2s. 4d. and 2s. 8d. the pound; and it is said, that what is called the island or sea-shore cotton, is at least equal, in fineness and strength of staple, to that of Jamaica. Since the embargo

the best cotton, sold for 10*d.* and the inferior, from 4*d.* to 6*d.* the pound; and frequently no sale was to be found for it, at any price.

In South Carolina, tobacco is cultivated under some disadvantages; among which, the expense and trouble of bringing it to market, is not the least to be encountered. It is grown principally in the upper country, remote from markets and navigation, where, although the land is well suited to its culture, yet no plantations of large extent, have yet been established. Each farmer plants a small field; which, though separately considered, cannot produce any considerable quantity, yet when collected for exportation, it forms a mass by no means unworthy the attention of the merchant.

Maize, or Indian corn, is much cultivated in South Carolina, both for home consumption and exportation. Like tobacco it is indigenous to America, or was obtained by the Indians from some other parts, long before the discovery of the continent. It consists of several varieties, of which the gourd and flint kind are principally planted. The difference between these kinds of corn is, that the *gourd* is floury, and wastes much in the grinding; whereas the *flint* is more hard and nourishing, and grinds more into grist. Another peculiarity, which marks their difference, is, that the flint corn grows principally in the lower country, degenerating in the middle and



upper country into gourd corn; and the gourd corn, if brought from the middle and upper country, is said to change into a more flinty kind.

Hemp is grown in the upper country for sale, particularly between Broad and Saluda rivers, on what is called the Dutch Fork. Flax is also grown, but only for domestic use; as are generally all kinds of small European grain. Wheat, however, in parts adjacent to good flour mills, is an exception to this; for wherever mills are situated, a great encouragement is given to the growth of this valuable grain. The produce of wheat, in the upper country, where almost every one cultivates a little for domestic use, is generally about fifteen bushels to the acre; but where the ground is well tilled, and the wheat ploughed in, (as is done by a few of the best farmers) the produce is from twenty to twenty five bushels the acre. A slovenly practice too much prevails, of sowing the wheat over the Indian corn fields, after the corn is gathered in, without having giving it any preparation whatever, except perhaps, ploughing the seed (after it is sown) into the land; yet even in this careless manner the produce is frequently twelve bushels the acre. The reason which the farmers give for not setting those wheat crops in a better manner is, that in this way, they make with ease, and with little attendance as much wheat as their household concerns

require; that to make more would be unnecessary, as they cannot conveniently transport so bulky an article any distance for sale. Canals and roads are, however, now constructing throughout the state, and will, in a few years, afford the back settlers every facility to dispose of their produce. Silk was formerly raised in South Carolina and Georgia; but it is now unattended to, though it appears that mulberry trees, and silk worms, are the spontaneous productions of the country.

The implements of husbandry used in South Carolina, are few and simple: they consist of various ploughs, such as the bar-share, shovel, fluke, single coulter, cutter and drill; harrows, hoes, spades, waggons, carts, and sledges. Ploughs are chiefly used in the middle and upper country, where labourers are few, and the soil tenacious and stubborn. In the lower country they are but partially used, although the planters would probably find it their interest to adopt them more generally. In some cases they cultivate a cotton and Indian corn crop by the plough; but they are oftener done with the hoe, which may be considered as the principal instrument of husbandry in the lower country. The spade is used chiefly for ditching and draining the rice lands. But the hoe is used for cultivating them. In some tide, and inland plantations, however, where the ground is strong, and has been kept sufficiently dry, ploughs are used with great advantage.

Waggons and sledges, are principally used in the middle and upper country, the first for transporting heavy articles to a distance, and the last for drawing wood, rails, and small timber, about a settlement. In the lower country, ox carts, capable of carrying three or four barrels of rice, are almost solely, the mode of land carriage for the rice planters. They are drawn by three or four yoke of oxen, and attended by two or three negro drivers.

There are upwards of sixteen different grasses indigenous to South Carolina; but in general, little attention is paid to the forming of pasture and meadow lands. The cattle are sent into the woods to graze, and the culture of cotton, rice, and maize, becomes the chief object of the planter and farmer's attention. Some lands in the vicinity of Charleston are, however, converted into fields for mowing, as the high price of hay, in that neighbourhood, renders this branch of agriculture a profitable business; but the greatest proportion of hay is brought from the northern states in the packet vessels. In general the cattle is fed during winter upon the leaves and blades of the Indian corn, rice-straw, &c. Horses and poultry are fed with the corn, which, together with rice, also form the principal food of the negroes. The white inhabitants are extremely fond of the corn bruised, and boiled into a pudding, which they call *hominy*. It is eaten with

milk, sugar, and butter, and is a favourite dish at breakfast.

While agriculture is so much attended to, and the means of engaging in it so easy, it is not surprising that few direct their attention to manufactures. Some years ago, a cotton manufactory was established near Statesborough, which bid fair to rise into consideration. It was, however, soon perceived that the price of labour was too great to permit its goods to stand any competition with those of similar qualities imported from Great Britain ; consequently the proprietors were obliged to discontinue their operations. A numerous population, and scarcity of lands must first be experienced in a country, before its inhabitants will resort to manufactures, while a more eligible mode of subsistence exists. In the upper country, however, necessity has obliged the inhabitants to provide for their respective wants from their own resources, in consequence of the difficulty and expense of conveying bulky articles from the sea-coast to the interior. The traveller there, soon becomes accustomed to the humming music of the spinning wheel and the loom. Cottons and woollens of various descriptions, are made in sufficient quantities for domestic use ; and if we except the articles of salt and sugar, the people in the upper parts of the state may be considered independent of foreign support ; for carpenters, smiths, masons, tanners, shoemakers, sadlers, hat-

ters, millwrights, and other tradesmen, are conveniently situated throughout the country; and the materials necessary for their respective professions, are met with in abundance.

Iron ore being found in great plenty in different parts of the state, has given rise to several manufactories of iron: of these, the iron works of Messrs. Hill and Hayne in the upper country are by far the most complete and extensive. They consist of a forge of four fires, and two hammers, for manufacturing iron, from pig iron; a furnace for melting the ore, and making castings therefrom; and a rolling mill, and nail manufactory. The nail manufactory consists of two large cutters worked by water, a smaller one worked by hand, and seven iron headers, for heading spikes and nails. The hearth stones used for the works, are within a mile of them, in great plenty, of a coarse gritty nature, resembling a grindstone, dressing easily, and standing well the heat of the furnace. At these works, heavy cannon have been cast; and iron four-pounders have lately been made for the use of the artillery companies attached to the different regiments of infantry belonging to the state. Cannon ball is also cast there, when ordered. Besides these heavy articles, the inhabitants are supplied with various articles for domestic use, as chimney backs, gudgeons, cranks, pots, kettles, skillets, hammers for forges, boxes for cart and waggon wheels, &c. The iron ore is

dug from the vicinity of a small mountain within a mile and a half of the works. It is found in large masses, and a ton generally produces about 500 lbs. of good metal. These works are not blown by a common bellows, but by a *water blast*, which Mr. Hill has much simplified and improved from the original invention, and has adapted to the purposes of the forge. The air of this blast is produced in a particular manner, by the suction of water which runs violently down a perpendicular funnel, striking against the receiver at the bottom, and from thence forced to ascend a spout, which is directed to the fire, at the same moment that the water is discharged from the receiver; and thus a constant and steady blast is produced as long as the water is allowed to run. The utility and simplicity of this process is such, that it is now almost the only method used, for blowing the fires of the forges and furnaces in the upper country.

Gunpowder is occasionally manufactured in the interior of South Carolina; not, however, by a regular set of mills, but in a small way, and as exigencies may require. In general, the inhabitants are supplied with that article, and saltpetre, from Tennessee and Kentucky.

A variety of mills for grinding wheat and packing flour, for sawing timber, and making oil, are scattered over the country. Three rope-walks have also been established of late years:—two

near Charleston and the other at Columbia. The latter manufactures about 80 tons of cordage in the year, from hemp raised upon the lands in the adjacent country. From this manufactory the ropes and cables were obtained for the first equipment of the John Adams frigate of 32 guns, built at Charleston in 1799.

Previous to the revolutionary war, the exports of South Carolina amounted, upon an average, to 500,000*l.* sterling, and consisted principally of rice, indigo, tobacco, deer skins, pitch, tar, turpentine, salt provisions, Indian corn, and lumber. During the war, agriculture and commerce were both materially injured. The usual supplies of clothing from the mother-country being stopped, manufactories were established, and the negroes were for the most part clothed with mixed cloths of cotton and wool, spun and woven for the occasion. Many negroes were taken from agricultural pursuits, as well to assist at these manufactures, as to carry on the erection of fortifications, and other public works; in consequence of which, the articles for exportation naturally decreased, or, when collected, were consumed at home, alternately, by friends and foes.

At the conclusion of the war it appeared, that the agriculture and commerce of South Carolina had retrograded nearly 47 years backwards, the exports of 1783 being scarcely equal to those of 1736. The internal consumption, however, must

have been greater, but the loss to the state was the same. Since that period her agriculture and commerce have rapidly augmented, though in some degree counteracted by the partial prohibition of the importation of negroes for several years past, and which was fully carried into execution on the 1st of January, 1808. From year to year, new prospects have presented themselves; new objects of agriculture have arisen; and the loss of one staple has been supplied by another of superior value: cotton is now the most valuable export of South Carolina.

Since the French Revolution, Charleston has been the medium of the greatest part of that trade, which has been carried on between the French West India islands, and the mother-country, under the neutral flag of the United States. In this manner, quantities of cocoa, coffee, sugar, rum, indigo, and other articles, the produce of the French, Spanish, and Dutch possessions in the West Indies and South America, are included in the exports of South Carolina, from the year 1793, which, in time of peace, are directly exported from the colonies to the mother-country. Within these few years, much of this neutral traffic has been gradually abolished, by the restrictive decrees and orders of council of the two great belligerent Powers, in return for which the Americans have retaliated by a general embargo;



with what success remains to be seen. The number of vessels that entered the port of Charleston in 1801, amounted to 1,274, of which 875 belonged to that port; the rest were chiefly British vessels. At the time the embargo reached Charleston, the number of vessels in port, were ships 78, brigs 42, schooners and sloops 85—total 205.

A Statement exhibiting the quantities of Rice, Indigo, Tobacco, and Cotton, exported from South Carolina to Great Britain and other foreign parts, from 1760 to 1801, also the total value of exports at different periods.

Years.	Barrels of rice.	lbs. weight of indigo.	Hogsheads of tobacco.	lbs. weight of cotton.	Total value of the exports for each year.
1760	100,000	399,366	14	—	L. Sterling. s. d. 256,767 0 0
1761	62,288	249,000	—	—	300,000 0 0
1762	—	—	—	—	508,108 6 10
1768	—	—	—	—	387,114 12 1
1769	—	—	—	—	278,907 14 0
1770	—	—	—	—	420,311 14 8
1771	—	—	—	—	756,000 1 1
1772	140,000	1,107,660	—	—	456,513 8 4
1782	22,224	827 casks	643	—	—
1783	61,974	2,051 do.	2,680	—	—
1789	100,000	—	—	—	—
1792	106,419	839,666 lbs.	5,290	68,520	656,545 5 6
1795	85,670	1,217 casks	4,288	1,109,653	1,346,444 2 0
1799	70,426	6,892 lbs.	9,646	2,801,996	1,964,027 7 6
1800	75,788	3,400 lbs.	7,927	6,425,863	2,374,839 9 0
1801	64,769	8,502 lbs.	5,996	8,301,907	3,218,410 2 6

## CHAP. XL.

*Climate of South Carolina—Musquitos—Dreadful Whirlwind—Tremendous Cloud—Trees torn up—Plantations destroyed—Storms of Hail—Immense Hailstones—Remarkable Sleet Sudden changes of Weather—State of the Weather in Charleston for 1807—Stranger's Fever—Mountains covered with Snow—Vicissitudes of Climate—Diseases—Typhus icterodes, or Yellow Fever—Dr. Johnson's Medical Oration—Progress of the Weather—Sickness and Deaths at Charleston in 1807—Distressing drought—The Comet—Lunar influences—Tides—Thermometer—Vaccination—Dysentery—Influenza—Yellow Fever—Obituary from the Bills of Mortality in Charleston during five Years.*

FROM the diversity of soil, and situation in South Carolina, it necessarily results, that there is a diversity of temperature in its climate. The upper country from its elevated situation, and near affinity to the mountains, possesses a dry elastic atmosphere, extremely conducive to health: the heat of the day during summer is not oppressive, and the night partakes of a re-

freshing coolness. The climate of the middle country resembles that of the upper and lower divisions, as influenced by situation. The lower country, from many causes, differs materially from the other districts. Continually intersected by multitudes of swamps, bays, and low grounds, and having large reservoirs of water, and rice-fields at particular times overflowed, the elasticity of the atmosphere is weakened; and its tonic power consequently reduced. The waters thus spread over the face of the country, and exposed to the action of a powerful sun, become unfriendly to health, and acquire a considerable degree of mephitic influence; while the evaporation thus occasioned, added to the perspiration of vegetables, completely saturate the atmosphere with a profusion of humidity, which is precipitated upon the surrounding country, either in heavy rains, or copious dews. Hence fogs of much density cover the low lands throughout the night, during the summer months, and are dispelled in the morning by the rising sun or agitating winds.

When such is the situation of the lower country, it is not surprizing that the months particularly influenced by heat should be chequered by sickness, among those who imprudently expose themselves to the cold damps of the night, or the feverish heats of the day; and accordingly from June to November, we find intermittent

fevers prevailing throughout the middle and lower country, in those parts adjacent to fresh water. The heavy rains generally commence in June and July; and until their waters have become in some measure stagnant, and putrefaction is produced, the health of the lower country is not particularly affected; but when weeds and vegetables have arrived at their rankest growth, and putrefactions are excited by the operations of heat and moisture, the atmosphere then becomes hurtful to the animal system. The same effects are also produced from similar causes in Georgia and East Florida, consequently the winds from those countries in autumn, are much charged with mephitic qualities, and south-west winds in summer produce a feverish degree of heat, which greatly increases the bilious fevers, and other diseases, at Charleston.

During the hot months, many reptiles and insects are engendered by the stagnant waters; among these, none are so troublesome as the musquitos; for though they in some measure shun the heat of the day, yet they are at night particularly teasing to all those who venture to sleep exposed to their attacks. No person can lie down with any prospect of a night's repose in comfort, without being guarded from them by a gauze pavilion, or canopy placed over his bed.

Although situate in the temperate, yet by its near affinity to the torrid zone, South Caro-

lina is placed in a situation, which exposes her to the conflicts of elements, in a greater degree than some of the more northern states. To this cause may be ascribed the destructive whirlwinds which sometimes lay waste parts of the country; one of which is described by Dr. Chalmers of Charleston in the following manner:

“About ten o'clock in the morning, on the 4th of May, 1764, a dreadful whirlwind was said to be observed in the Indian country, above three hundred miles to the westward of Charleston, which, between one and two in the afternoon of the same day, was seen approaching us very fast in a direct line, and not three miles from the town. But when it had advanced to the distance of about half a mile from us, it was providentially opposed by another whirlwind, which came from the north-east; and crossing the point of land on which Charleston stands, the shock of their junction was so great, as to alter the direction of the former, somewhat more towards the south, whereby great part of this place was preserved from inevitable destruction. It then passed down Ashley river with such rapidity and violence, that in a few minutes it reached Rebellion-road, where a large fleet of loaded vessels, with one of his majesty's ships, their convoy, lay, about four or five miles below the town, ready to sail for England; three of which were upset, and sunk so suddenly, that some people who happened

to be in one of their cabins had not time to come upon deck. Many of the other ships which, luckily did not lie so immediately exposed to the greatest fury of the tempest, would, however, have shared the same fate, had not their masts given way; for all those whom it passed over, were laid down on their sides; and the mizen-mast of the king's ship was carried off close to the quarter deck, as smoothly as if it had been cut with a saw.

“ As the people sat at dinner that day, they were alarmed with an unusual sort of stunning noise, as of the ruffling of many drums, intermixed with such a roaring, thundering, churning or dashing sound, as the sea makes in breaking on a hollow rocky shore, during a violent storm; when, on running out of doors, the tremendous cloud was seen advancing at a great rate, with a quick circular motion, its contents seeming in a violent agitation, from the great tumult that appeared, not only in the body of the column itself, but likewise, from the contiguous clouds which drove rapidly towards it from all directions, as if the whole contents of the atmosphere flowed thither, and were instantly absorbed by it. Hence it was, that this meteor every moment appeared so differently; some parts of it being black and dark at times; others of a flame colour; and again as if vast waves of the sea had risen into the air. But such was the perturbation in the

cloud, that these phenomena varied continually ; all parts of it rolling over each other in the most confused and rapid manner ; and every now and then large branches of trees might be seen hurled about in it. Its diameter was thought to be about 300 yards, and the height 30 degrees ; a thick vapour emitted from it, rising much higher. In passing along, it carried the waters of the river before it, in the form of a mountainous wave ; so that the bottom was seen in many places. Such floods of water fell on those parts over which it passed, as if a whole sea had been discharged on them at once ; and for a mile or two on each side of it abundance of rain fell.

“ As the wind ceased presently after the whirlwind passed, the branches and leaves of various sorts of trees, which had been carried into the air, continued to fall for half an hour, and in their descent appeared like flocks of birds of different sizes. A gentleman, over whose plantation the skirt of this storm passed, not more than two miles from Charleston, assured me, that had a thousand negroes been employed for a whole day in cutting down his trees, they could not have made such a waste of them, as this whirlwind did in less than half a minute. Such trees as were young and pliant stooped to its violence, and afterwards recovered themselves ; but all those which were more inflexible, and firmly rooted, were broke off, and hurled away ; so that



no part of many of them could afterwards be found. Among these were some *live oaks* of near two feet diameter, the wood of which is known to be almost as ponderous and as hard as *lignum vitæ*; so that some of them must have weighed perhaps more than two tons: yet heavy as they were, no remains of them could afterwards be discovered any where, except the roots, which were fixed in the earth."

These dreadful whirlwinds proceed oftener through the upper country, than in the lower parts of the state; and within the circumference of half a mile, will roll over the earth, tear up the largest oaks and other trees in their way, or twist and shiver them to pieces. Storms of hail are also produced, whose effects have been destructive to various parts of the state. The hills on either side the Catawba river, near Rocky Mount, can testify the severity of one which happened there some years ago. The discharge of hailstones was so heavy and large, that the pine trees, which were just putting out their buds in the spring, and were interspersed among the oaks and hickeries on the hills, were completely killed; and at this day exhibit a wild, and in windy weather an awful appearance, to any one who may be travelling amongst them, whilst they are rocking to and fro, and successively falling down. Fields of wheat and other grain were beaten to pieces and destroyed; and hailstones

remained in the valleys for many days. In April, 1793, a similar storm swept through part of Orangeburgh, and ninety-six districts; and, in 1797, one passed along the eastern side of Cooper River, lasting about half an hour, and depositing hailstones three inches in circumference, and six inches in depth, on the ground. The grain in the fields, and the vegetables in the gardens, were totally destroyed; and birds and poultry were killed.

The commencement of the year 1800 was uncommonly cold, and several falls of snow took place in the months of January and February, some of which covered the grounds of the lower country six inches, and those of the upper country two or three feet deep, continuing on the latter for some weeks. During this time, a remarkable sleet fell in a space from ten to fifteen miles wide, between Broad River and Savannah. Large concretions of ice were formed on the trees. The lesser ones were bent to the ground by their weight; but the full grown oaks, hickories, and other forest trees, which did not bend, had their branches broken off in all directions, and the ground for miles was covered with their ruins. At this time the woods in that part of the state present a wild and mutilated appearance; the tops of the trees broken, and unsightly, and their roots encumbered with dead, fallen branches.

It also appears, that the climate of South Ca-

rolina is peculiarly liable to sudden changes of temperature ; that in one moment the body is relaxed by heat, and the next chilled by unexpected cold. Thus, profuse perspirations are checked ; and unless the functions of the body are restored to their proper duties, a course of disorders commences which, sooner or later destroys the constitution. In tropical climates, it is said, the degrees of heat throughout the year, do not vary more than 16 degrees of Fahrenheit's thermometer, making thereby little difference between summer and winter. But in South Carolina there is often a variation of 83 degrees between the heat and cold of different days in the same year, in the space of seven months ; and of 46 degrees in the different hours of the same day.

Dr. Chalmers, who published an account of the weather and diseases of South Carolina, in the year 1766, when speaking of the heat incidental to the climate, mentions, that in the year 1752, he exposed a thermometer at the distance of five feet from the ground, to the rays of the sun, and in fifteen minutes the mercury rose to the utmost height of that instrument which was graduated only to 120 degrees ; and would finally have burst the vessel, had he not withdrawn it. He also believed, from experiments which he afterwards made, that the mercury would have risen 20 degrees higher. It does not, however, follow from this, that the human frame is affected

472 STATE OF THE WEATHER IN CHARLESTON.

in a proportionate degree ; as the Doctor evinced, by placing the thermometer under his arm, where the mercury fell six degrees lower, than what it stood in the shaded air : and it is reasonable it should be so, as the same cause which throws off heat from boiling water by steam, may also expel it from animals by perspiration. The following statement exhibits the greatest and least height of Fahrenheit's thermometer for several years past :

Years.	Highest.	Lowest.	Years.	Highest.	Lowest.
1750	96	23	1759	93	28
1751	94	18	1791	90	28
1752	101	32	1792	93	30
1753	91	28	1793	89	30
1754	93	22	1794	91	34
1755	90	26	1795	92	29
1756	96	27	1796	89	17
1757	90	25	1797	88	22
1758	94	25	1798	88	31

STATE OF THE WEATHER IN CHARLESTON, FOR  
1807, ENDING DECEMBER 31.

Thermometer, highest	92° 30'
Ditto lowest	24° "
Ditto mean	58° 15'
Barometer	30° 1' to 30° 77'
Hygrometer	1 to 131
Fall of rain	42 inches 1½
Prevailing winds	N.E. S.W.
Days of rain	67
Do. of thunder	28
Do. of snow	2

From the preceding statement it appears, that the greatest heat of South Carolina is eight degrees less than it was about half a century ago, and that the cold has increased one degree more. Without going, however, into nice disquisitions, whether the state is hotter or colder, more wet or more dry than it was fifty years ago, its climate is, doubtless, in a state of progressive amelioration. At its first settlement, Charleston was said to be so unhealthy, in the autumnal months, that from June to October, the public offices were shut up, and the people retired into the country. Now the reverse happens, and planters come in those months to the city, but by far the greater number still remain in the country on their plantations. Charleston, however, is yet subject to epidemic fevers; but it seldom happens that the natives suffer from them; which has occasioned them to call the prevailing disease, the "Stranger's Fever;" and some of the inhabitants are absolutely of opinion, that if strangers were forbidden to visit the city during the autumnal months, the yellow fever would not make its appearance.

Whatever may be the severity of the seasons in South Carolina, at particular times, yet it must be allowed that the climate is, upon the whole, agreeable, and the winters remarkably fine. The upper country has, however, greatly the advantage of the lower parts of the state;

and its inhabitants in general enjoy much better health; though during the winter months, strangers from the northern states resort much to Charleston for the recovery of their health, or to avoid the piercing coldness of their own climate at that season of the year.

During a part of the winter, the mountains at the farthest boundary of South Carolina are often covered with snow; but from thence to the sea shore, it seldom falls. Whenever snow appears in the lower country, it mostly happens in the months of December and January, covering the ground perhaps not more than an inch, except on extraordinary occasions, and thawing with the first appearance of the sun. In those months, also, the greatest cold is perceivable; the ground is sometimes bound up with a pinching frost, which, in shady places will not be thawed for several days; and the waters of ponds are then so frozen over, as at times to permit sliding, and even skating on the ice. But this happens very rarely, and even then only for a few days; after which, the weather becomes mild and warm, so as to render fires unnecessary during the middle of the day.

Throughout the winter, sudden changes from heat to cold often take place, and very materially affect the feelings of the inhabitants. In February the weather is frequently rainy, and may be called uncertain; as sometimes it offers

calm, clear, and fine growing weather, when all at once the expectations of an early spring are checked by a north-west wind. The vegetation, however, may be said to commence in February; as at this time the red flowering maple is in full blossom, and soon after followed by the willow and alder. The plumb and peach trees now quietly put forth their blossoms; and nature clothes herself in cheerful verdure. In March and April, the planters' and farmers' business commences; the planting seasons continuing until June. From that time, during July and August, the heats increase; and in the two latter months, heavy rains set in, attended with severe thunder and lightning. In September the evenings and mornings are chilly; but the sun is extremely powerful in the middle of the day. The equinoctial influences are also at hand; storms of rain are produced, accompanied sometimes with hurricanes, which sweep tremendously along the coasts. The leaves of deciduous trees are now continually falling, and nature gradually assumes the sombre garb of winter. In October the weather is generally mild and clear; hoar frosts begin to make their appearance towards the latter end of this month; and with them, the fevers, agues and other complaints, engendered by the heats of summer, immediately disappear. The cold comes on in December, and vegetation is checked until the returning spring.

Thus the year is closed in a manner peculiar to the varying climate of South Carolina.

It appears that there is too much severity in a Carolinian winter, for the most delicate fruits of southern latitudes, although the summers are well adapted to their growth. Hence sugar-cane, ginger, bread fruit, pine apple, and Banana trees cannot endure the winter, though they grow vigorously during the summer: oranges, lemons, limes, olives, pomegranates, and figs are, however, in some measure naturalized to the soil; and notwithstanding the severe frosts, which sometimes happen in the winter, occasionally destroy their stems, they generally shoot forth from the root on the approach of summer.

It has been said that bilious, remitting, and intermitting fevers, have increased with the clearing of lands in South Carolina, from the greater extension which has thus been given to the exhalation of *marsh mias-mata*. This may, in some measure, be true; but there is every reason to hope, that it is only the consequence of freeing new lands, by cultivation, from the vapours which have been long confined in them. When these shall have been exhaled, and the earth recovered from its sourness to a proper state of cultivation, this evil will probably be remedied. It must, however, be allowed, that as long as swamps and marshes remain, and the culture of rice, &c. induces the inhabitants to dwell in their vicinity



the diseases complained of will continue, more or less, to afflict the human frame. Fevers and agues are prevalent during the summer and autumn, in the lower country; as they also are in many parts of the middle and upper countries, in low situations, adjacent to swamps and waters. But all the high lands may be called healthy; and settlements made in the dry pine barrens, have been found advantageous, in this respect, to many planters whose wishes lead them to reside in the country throughout the year. What the diseases are throughout the state in general, may be somewhat ascertained, by inquiring into those incidental to Charleston and its vicinity; making always an allowance for a change of situation, from a wet low soil, to a dry and high one. The *typhus icterodes*, or putrid bilious, or yellow fever is, however, particularly local to Charleston; and is not known to have originated in the country. To the natives, and old inhabitants of that city, it has not yet been injurious; but to those who come from the country during the autumnal season, or who have not been accustomed to spend the fall months in Charleston; or to foreigners at their first arrival, it is particularly dreadful; and many are those who fall victims to its fatal influence. At this day the opinions of the learned differ respecting its origin and cure; and its violence often baffles the aid of medical skill. Fortunately, however, this scourge is not always

equally dreadful; for though it is felt with rigour some years, yet in others it is scarcely perceived.

The following oration delivered before the medical society of South Carolina, at their anniversary meeting at Charleston, December 24th, 1807, by Dr. Johnson, President of that society, will afford the reader a better idea of the present state of the climate and diseases of South Carolina, and especially of the city of Charleston, than any other information I could lay before him, in addition to what I have already said upon those subjects :

“GENTLEMEN,

“The diseases prevalent in this city, since the year 1792, being generally the same, and their symptoms varying but little in each succeeding year, since that period, few or no remarks, which to you may appear novel or interesting, can be expected in their history. A sense of duty to our successors in practice, and to the laws of our society have urged me to this undertaking; with a reliance, that my endeavours to complete a view of the changes in the weather, and of the diseases to which we are exposed, will meet with your indulgence.

“The present year (1807) set in with the most uniform cold weather that has been known since the commencement of our journal, in the year 1793. Occasional showers, alone prevented the

occurrence of ice, on every night in January, except the last. The thermometer, though not so low at any time as in February, stood at a much lower average, having, until the last day of the month, ranged at 33 degrees, and including the heat of the last day, averaged at 36 degrees. On the 18th, there was a fall of snow. The winds prevailed twenty two days from the northern, and nine from the eastern points of the compass. Throughout the continent, the severity of the cold was in proportion; in Boston the thermometer (probably in an exposed situation) fell to  $0^{\circ}$ , and in Portsmouth to eight degrees below  $0^{\circ}$ .\*

“Although the coldest day in this, or any other year, since 1796, occurred in February, the average of the thermometer was twelve and three quarters degrees higher than in the preceding month; on the seventh, sheltered from the weather, it stood at 24 degrees, and when exposed, fell to 16 degrees.

“The changes, in February and March, were very great and sudden; on the sixth the thermometer fell 32 degrees in seventeen hours, as appears by our diary, and had probably been lower, but again rose, at eight o'clock in the morning, the usual hour of observation. On the 10th it had increased 27 degrees in thirty-one hours and

\* At Quebec, Lower Canada, the thermometer fell on the 15th of February of that year to 36 degrees below  $0^{\circ}$ .

many other changes of 15 to 24 degrees were observed in short periods during these months. Snow fell for two hours and a half on the 3d of February, and on the 13th there was smart thunder. The thermometer fluctuated from 24 to 69 degrees. Seven inches and three-tenths of rain fell in this month, and six inches and six and a half tenths in March. The country was overflowed, and the roads for a time were impassable to carriages.

“The spring was unusually cold and backward; as late as the 3d of May there was a frost, so that the remark of Goldsmith, respecting the climate of the Alps, was applicable to ours, in this extraordinary season;—it was

“Winter lingering in the lap of May.”

The plantations and gardens were much injured by this weather, and in a way as extraordinary as the cause. The young crops having been repeatedly destroyed by frost, they were replaced with great industry, and when the planter thought the danger past, his prospects were blasted by myriads of caterpillars, which, like the locusts of Egypt, destroyed alike the whole vegetable world. The *chenille* had been repeatedly observed in cool seasons, but now a species, which, to the astonished planter appeared a new creation, not only destroyed the cotton, corn, and rice, but swept even the grass from the meadows, that scarcely a vestige remained.

“ The spring having been so backward, the accession of summer was as rapid in proportion, and the 11th of June was one of the hottest days to which our climate is subject ; the thermometer standing at 92 degrees, in a very cool situation, and at 94 generally through the city. The average heat of July was 86 degrees ; a range considerably higher than had been observed since 1796 ; and somewhat exceeding the great heat of that year. From the 26th of July to the 18th of August, there had been but one shower. The heat being steady and considerable, the *endemic* *causus* (yellow fever) commenced about the latter date, and was aggravated by the extreme hot weather, from the 1st to the 5th of September, when the thermometer at noon, in the coolest situation, varied from 90 to  $92\frac{1}{2}$  degrees. September was, from sickness and death, the blackest month ever recorded in Charleston, there having been 328 intermittents, of which 114 were from *endemic* *causus*, and at least one-fourth of the inhabitants were affected with the *influenza* about the last of the month. From the 2d of October to the 5th of November, there had been no rain, and on the twenty-one days preceding, there had only fallen one-tenth and a half. During the first six weeks of this time, the weather was clear, and generally calm ; but when the winds did increase, the inhabitants were distressed still more by the *clouds of dust* which drifted in every direc-

tion: the winds, fortunately, prevailed from the east, so that the heat was not so oppressive.

“ All the ponds, and many of the wells and springs, were dried up, so that in country places many cattle died for want of water, and travelers could not obtain a sufficiency near the roads, either for themselves or their horses. The atmosphere was hazy and thick, as if filled with a subtle dust, and the sun, as if deprived of its rays, appeared of a fiery redness. On the 20th of October, the weather became cool, and a frost took place within two miles of the city, which being occasionally succeeded by others, the atmosphere was cleared, and the effects of the drought not so oppressive in the city. It may, however, be said to continue even at this time, for, from the 11th of September to the 21st inst. a term of three months and ten days, there had only fallen one inch and four-tenths of rain; the usual quantity of a smart shower.

“ Doctor Chalmers describes the distress of the inhabitants in the year 1752, during a drought of only thirty days; but then, the thermometer was occasionally as high as 97 and 98 degrees in the shade. As we have never observed our thermometer above 93 degrees, it is probable the Doctor may have kept his in some situation exposed to reflected heat.

“ During this time, the minds of the inhabitants were amused by their speculations on a

comet. It was discovered about the 15th of September, and had, probably, been visible several weeks before. On the 29th of that month, at nine o'clock in the evening, it was ten degrees south-west of Saturn; and, to the naked eye, appeared somewhat larger than that planet. Its declination was 35 minutes south, and its right ascension 214 degrees from Aries, which would bring it vertical to 15 minutes south latitude, and 171 degrees 45 minutes east longitude from London; a spot near a small island in the Pacific Ocean. Its orbit intersected the ecliptic, in the 28th degree of Libra, with an inclination of 58 degrees, 40 minutes. It moved eastwardly, a little inclining to the north, at the rate of eleven miles and a half, an hour.

“ By many, the dreadful *influenza* that oppressed them, with all the aggravations of the drought, were ascribed to this comet. In the days of superstition, such appearances were alarming. As their nature was not understood, if any evils had occurred, or were then operating, the comet was the undoubted cause. If none had existed, man groping in the dark, and fearful in the gloom of ignorance, would deem the appearance of a comet ominous of some great, some national calamity. It is true the nature of comets is far from being well understood; but their course, distance, extent, and velocity, being ascertained, their extreme distance from the earth,

their inconsiderable magnitude, as heavenly-bodies, and their probable crystalline nature, convince most men, that they have never approached near enough to have an influence, either on the earth or its atmosphere.

“ If changes in the health of man, or in the weather, or in the tides, are to be ascribed to planetary influence, causes infinitely greater than this have occurred, without producing a sensible effect. October the 1st, 1803, six planets, viz. the Sun, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, and Herschell, were nearly in conjunction: they were within a space of 31 degrees. It is said that the tides rose so high at that time, as to flow into the cellars on the wharves, although there was no gale; your diary will explain this occurrence; by it we find that north-east winds prevailed at that time, and had continued, with but two exceptions, from the 11th of the preceding month. Our uniform experience proves such high tides to be occasioned by north-east winds retarding the gulf stream; why, then, should we ascribe this elevation to causes so remote? Again, on the 1st of September, 1805, five planets, viz. Mercury, Venus, Mars, Saturn, and Herschell, were within a space of seventeen degrees; no extraordinary occurrence was noticed. But the advocates for lunar influence will observe, if the health and mind of man, the motion of the tides, and changes in the weather, are affected by the



changes in the moon, why may not the conjoined attraction of so many greater planets produce an effect in proportion? Let them establish their position before any inference is drawn.

“ I will not deny that we are more subject to diseases about the periods of the new and full moon; but the changes in the weather will fully account for this circumstance. Such changes may also be more frequent at these periods; but they likewise occur at other periods, and are followed by the same diseases. *Mania*, and the [REDACTED] cannot be influenced by the moon, although they may return at lunar months, for they occur alike at all ages of the moon. What are the changes of the moon, that they should be productive of such vast effects? Do they consist in any essential change of the moon itself? Certainly not: they consist in mere *moonshine*; in a greater or less degree of borrowed light reflected on the earth. Can this slight, this gradual change, be capable of such vast influence?

“ It may be deemed heretical to question an opinion which has been sanctioned by ages; an opinion first advanced by the Greek writer *Cleomenes*, advocated by *Pliny*, and approved by *Newton*. But with the greatest reverence for these philosophers, I must offer a few of the many objections to their theory, for all physiologists discuss the question: if the moon had power to raise the tides daily, there would be but

one tide in twenty four hours. They, however, say that the sun, although not in so great a degree, has likewise the power of attracting or raising the tides. If this were true, the second tide should always occur about the same hour of the day, as certainly as the sun arrives at its zenith. Again, if this were true, in the first and last quarters of the moon, when that planet rises and sets about the same time with the sun, the only tide that could occur in 24 hours, should be in the day, and should be higher than other tides, in proportion to the combined influence of the sun and moon. Modern astronomers introduce centrifugal force to assist them in accounting for these phenomena; although this is much more satisfactory, yet it cannot account for there being no tides in the Mediterranean, and other inland seas. We are the more impressed with this, when we reflect that the smaller body should be most affected by the attracting power, and that the surrounding shores, by opposing the current, if any, should give the tide a greater elevation.

“ It may not be doing well, to oppose so respectable a theory, without being able to offer a better; but this was not my object; I only wished to weaken the general opinion of lunar, and planetary influence, that it might not be supposed the health of man is affected thereby, and that we might be more immediately guarded

against the changes of the weather for the preservation of health.

“ I do not, however, wish to discourage investigations of this kind, because we have not yet discovered the truth. We may approximate, although we do not arrive at certainty; and he who assigns a reason for an operation of nature, and convinces us that a particular effect may proceed from an assigned cause, is entitled to our respect and gratitude. The man who is enterprising and diligent in the study of nature, is like a ~~beacon~~ luminous and vivifying to the literary world. Let us not cease to hope that the same effort of reason and observation which developed the mysteries of the planetary system, of electricity, and of the composition of water, may yet unfold the different desiderata in science!

“ Although the cold weather in the fall commenced at the usual time, and with the usual degree, it afterwards became warm; the thermometer fluctuating from  $70^{\circ}$  to  $75^{\circ}$ , so late as the 15th December, and even now it continues unseasonably warm.

“ *Vaccination* was preserved throughout the year, except from the middle of November to that of December; during which time the natural *small pox* increased, and several physicians reluctantly inoculated. It is now very happily revived from a scab of the late stock, about four

weeks old ; of fifty vaccinations, or more, made from this scab, only one succeeded.

“ *Dysentery* was much more general and severe than had been known for many years ; it was, probably, introduced and kept up by the continued importations of Africans ; and this, succeeded by dropsies, carried off great numbers of those wretched people. Among the inhabitants, it differed in one respect, from dysentery in former years ; in very few instances, were tonic or astringent remedies admissible, at any stage of the disease.

“ *Influenza* is noticed as occurring in March, and April, although not sanctioned by our journals. My opinion was then supported by the concurrence of several eminent physicians, and has since been confirmed by a correspondence of symptoms with that which prevailed in the fall. On the first of its appearance, in the latter period, the symptoms were so mild, that few required the attendance of a physician. This lulled many into a fatal security ; and when about half the inhabitants had been attacked by it, a cold change took place in the weather, during which, many relapsed, and several lost their lives. So general was the prevalence of this disease, about the middle of October, that many families had from fifteen to twenty sick at one time ; servants could not be hired to do the duties of a family, or nurses

procured to attend the sick. Relapses were very frequent: in all such cases, the symptoms were greatly aggravated, and frequently accompanied by violent determinations to the *pleura*, and *mediastinum*. However severe the *influenza* was in Charleston, it was much more destructive in the interior country, and along the northern boundary of the state. In Georgetown, eight persons were lying dead of it in one day; and in Allantown, in North Carolina, out of nine masters of families, seven are said to have died of this complaint; whole families were sick at the same time; and in a small neighbourhood at Cashaway ferry, nine families of children, are likewise said to have been left orphans by this prevailing malady. With persons advanced in years it was most violent; next to these, with persons having irritable lungs; next, with persons left debilitated by previous inflammatory complaints; and lastly, with pregnant women: in these, miscarriage was a frequent consequence. Bleeding, and other evacuants, with emollient drinks, were the only remedies necessary at the first; but frequent blisters were afterwards requisite. In the country places above mentioned, bleeding is said to have been injurious, and probably was so; the difficulties attending country practice, render it impossible for so active a remedy to be always seasonably applied.

“ On the subject of *yellow fever*, I regret having nothing new to offer, towards the cure of the

disease. The symptoms varied from those of former years in a greater disposition to *typhus*, so that bark and other tonics, formerly rejected in every stage, were now kindly received, and frequently beneficial; *mercury* is still the favourite remedy. This dreadful disease having raged in different parts of the United States, ever since the year 1792, still baffles the greatest medical skill. The greatest human strength is prostrated before the pestilential breath of this, as of the Lernian Hydra; respect is neither paid to the pride of manhood, nor to the loveliness of the weaker sex: vigour, youth, and beauty, are the chosen victims of its rage. A sympathetic grief pervades the breast of each inhabitant; scarcely a father, a brother, or a son, whose heart does not throb with apprehension; for, who has not too frequently to lament the loss of some infant hope, or beloved relative, lately returned from the acquirement of an education, or the completion of urgent business; returned to fan the warmth of his affection, and brighten his hopes, too soon to be blasted by this fell disease.

“If all human strength, supported by medical skill, cannot avail against the furious attack of this monster, may not enterprize, conducted by observation and reason, prevent its origin. Observation points to the drains, and other receptacles of filth, and reservoirs of stagnant water, as the sources of its being. Reason convinces us

that if these receptacles of filth were daily cleansed of their putrifying contents, so as to prevent exhalation, this hydra could not exist. Enterprize, confirmed by experience, assures us that water may be conducted through our streets, so as not only to remove the fermenting matter from the drains, but answer many other valuable purposes. Let, then the talents and influence of this society, be exerted to promote so desirable an object; let a committee of our members be appointed to prove that this dreadful disease originates from these sources, and state the most striking instances of similar results, from similar causes; let them prove, that this disease may probably be prevented by frequently cleansing the drains of their impure contents; and recommend the distribution of water through the city, by conduits, with a view to this great object. This foe to the prosperity and happiness of Charleston may thus be vanquished without Herculean aid. Rescued from this fiend, trade and commerce will again flourish in the summer season, and their increase be, at least in proportion to the extension of time allotted for these pursuits. Protected from danger, men of wealth, industry and talents, will become your inhabitants; nay, you will preserve the many valuable friends who now wish to remove, rather than be exposed, with their families, to such scenes of distress and danger.

“The obituary which I now present for your inspection, will, although very imperfect, be nevertheless useful. The want of a regular system for affording a correct knowledge of the diseases will now be felt, and probably remedied. The number of newly imported Africans swells our bills of mortality to so great an extent, that I congratulate you on the time approaching, when that aggravation will cease; they now comprize one half of all the deaths in the year. Even the proportion of deaths among themselves has greatly increased; at first a twenty-ninth part of the number imported died; but now a fourteenth of the whole. The diseases and deaths in the year 1803, are only recorded from the 1st July, yet this affords some light. It proves that a great proportion of deaths from *tetanus* and *worms* occurs in the summer months. That *convulsions*, *pulmonic affections*, *apoplexy*, and *sore throats*, are much more fatal in the first part of the year. The proportion of deaths among children is distressing; *one fifth*, and in some years *one fourth* of all that are born, die under five years of age. The proportion of such deaths is likewise increased in the summer season, as we observe them rated at nearly one third in 1803. From inaccuracy in the reports, all deaths from *diarrhœas* are set down under the head of *diarrhœa infantum*; one fifth or one sixth of this number should probably be taken off, and set down under the head of *diarr-*



*hæc.* The number of deaths under the head of *consumption*, including those of *debility*, amounts to an average of rather less than one sixth; of these it is fair to remark, that many cases are brought us from the northern states, on account of the mildness of our climate in the winter season; and it is fondly to be hoped that less attention to fashion, and more to health, in the tender sex, will hereafter greatly decrease the number who fall victims to this disease. Although the changes are great and sudden, our climate is certainly more favourable to *pulmonic affections*, than that of the eastern or middle states: for even in New York, from one-fourth to *one-third* of all that die, perish by *these complaints*. Among children, likewise, however unfavourable to them our climate may be reputed, the number of deaths is one seventh less, in proportion, than in New York."

*Accidents and Diseases which occasion Death; from the Bills of Mortality in Charleston.*

		1803	1804	1805	1806	1807	Accidents and Diseases.		1803	1804	1805	1806	1807
Febrile Diseases	Endemial causus	19	148	40	—	162	Amount brought up	389	959	922	897	1787	
	Bilious inflammatory	75	133	155	125	205	Apoplexy	2	22	11	11	19	
	Nervous or putrid	13	22	26	15	21	Accident	4	11	17	11	20	
	Small pox	2	1	13	31	26	Childbed	6	13	10	7	18	
	Diarrhea infantum	65	122	116	120	92	Dropsy	18	61	55	92	110	
	Croup	6	19	8	7	15	Drowned	13	8	8	14	9	
	Convulsions	12	51	46	38	68	Gout	—	1	—	—	—	
	Overlaid	—	—	1	1	1	Imposthume	—	1	7	3	—	
	Teething	11	32	29	18	33	Inflammation	2	—	5	12	10	
	Still born	8	14	7	16	22	Insanity	4	10	1	1	2	
Infantile diseases	Thrush	2	3	2	2	3	Jaundice	2	1	1	1	1	
	Hydrocephalus	—	—	5	2	6	King's evil	2	2	6	2	4	
	Whooping cough	—	64	—	1	—	Mortification	—	2	6	4	9	
	Worms	30	18	18	18	37	Spasms	22	29	21	39	21	
	Dysentery	15	55	57	134	656	Mumps	—	—	1	2	1	
	Colic	1	5	1	2	5	Nervous head ache	—	—	—	1	—	
	Hepatitis	—	—	1	—	—	Palsy	2	3	8	9	10	
	Cramp in stomach	6	5	3	6	7	Horneroids	—	—	—	1	—	
	Consumption	92	175	223	200	207	Rheumatism	—	3	1	4	5	
	Debility	3	17	5	27	29	Sore throat	—	6	7	5	12	
Pulmonic affections	Pleurisy	10	28	75	76	65	Scurvy	—	12	3	9	16	
	Colds	12	32	78	38	49	Shot	—	3	3	1	4	
	Influenza	3	8	2	2	58	Surfeit, and kine poek	—	—	1	1	—	
	Asthma	2	8	6	9	5	Rupture	2	—	2	2	2	
	Intemperance	—	19	—	8	14	Syphilis	3	2	3	2	—	
	Hanged	—	2	—	—	—	Hydrophobia	—	1	—	—	—	
	Murdered	—	1	4	4	—	Gravel	—	—	2	—	—	
	Suicide	2	3	1	2	5	Hemorrhage	—	—	1	—	1	
	Carried forward	389	959	922	897	1787	Unknown	28	130	106	165	119	
	Total deaths	449	1267	1209	1296	2191							

END OF VOL. II.

T. Gillet, Printer,  
Crown-court, Fleet-street, London.







UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY  
BERKELEY

Return to desk from which borrowed.

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

DEC 29 1947

SEP 13 1997

JUN 1 1953

JUN 1 1953

YC 48

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C054915975

M254183

E 4.1  
L 2  
v. 2

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

